### **PCT**

## WORLD INTELLECTUAL PLOPERTY ORGANIZATION International Burcau



### INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

(51) International Patent Classification 6:

(11) International Publication Number:

WO 97/49816

C12N 15/53, 15/82, C12Q 1/26, 1/02, A01H 5/00

(43) International Publication Date:

31 December 1997 (31.12.97)

(21) International Application Number:

PCT/US97/11295

A1

(22) International Filing Date:

26 June 1997 (26.06.97)

(30) Priority Data:

60/021,364

27 June 1996 (27.06.96)

US

(71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): E.I. DU PONT DE NEMOURS AND COMPANY [US/US]; 1007 Market Street, Wilmington, DE 19898 (US).

(72) Inventors; and

- (75) Inventors/Applicants (for US only): MAXWELL, Carl, Arthur [US/US]; 35 Mary Anita Court, Elkton, MD 21921 (US). SCOLNIK, Pablo, Ariel [US/US]; 120 Spottswood Lane, Kennett Square, PA 19348 (US). WITTENBACH, Vernon, Arie [US/US]; 609 Greenbank Road, Wilmington, DE 19808 (US). GUTTERIDGE, Steven [GB/US]; 4 Austin Road, Wilmington, DE 19810 (US).
- (74) Agent: FLOYD, Linda, A., E.I. du Pont de Nemours and Company, Legal Patent Records Center, 1007 Market Street, Wilmington, DE 19898 (US).

(81) Designated States: AL, AM, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, CA, CN, CU, CZ, EE, GE, HU, IL, IS, JP, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LT, LV, MD, MG, MK, MN, MX, NO, NZ, PL, RO, RU, SG, SI, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, UA, US, UZ, VN, YU, ARIPO patent (GH, KE, LS, MW, SD, SZ, UG, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, CH, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

#### **Published**

With international search report.

(54) Title: PLANT GENE FOR P-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE

- CAAGAAACGNGTCGNCGACGTGCTCAGCGATGATCAGGATGTGAGGAATTAGG
- 61 GATTCTTNTAGACAGAGATGATCAAGGGACGTTNCTTCAAATCTNCACAAAACCACTAGG
- 121 TGACAGGCCGACGNTATTTATAGAGATAATCCAGAGNGTÄGGATGCATGATGAAAAGATGT
- 181 GGAAGGGANGGCTTACCAGAGTGGAGNATHTHGTGGTTTTGGCAAAGGCAATT

#### (57) Abstract

The invention relates to the isolation and modification of nucleic acid sequences encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme from plants. These nucleic acid sequences were used to establish methods of identification of new herbicidal compounds that inhibit the activity of this enzyme, and to prepare new crop plants that are tolerant to the herbicidal action of inhibitors of this enzyme. Chimeric genes comprising nucleic acid fragments containing all or part of the nucleic acid sequences encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase may be used to produce active plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in microorganisms, and to cause the production of modified forms of the enzyme in plants that may render such plants tolerant to inhibitors of the enzyme.

## FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

AL	Albania	ES	Spain	LS	Lesotho	SI	Slovenia
AM	Armenia	FI	Finland	LT	Lithuania	SK	Slovakia
AT	Austria	FR	France	LU	Luxembourg	SN	Senegal
ΑU	Australia	GA	Gabon	LV	Latvia	SZ	Swaziland
ΑZ	Azerbaij <b>an</b>	GB	United Kingdom	MC	Monaco	TD	Chad
BA	Bosnia and Herzegovina	GE	Georgia	MD	Republic of Moldova	TG	Togo
BB	Barbados	GH	Ghana	MG	Madagascar	TJ	Tajikistan
BE	Belgium	GN	Guinea	MK	The former Yugoslav	TM	Turkmenistan
BF	Burkina Faso	GR	Greece		Republic of Macedonia	TR	Turkey
BG	Bulgaria	HU	Hungary	ML	Mali	TT	Trinidad and Tobago
BJ	Benin	IE	Ireland	MN	Mongolia	UA	Ukraine
BR	Brazil	IL	Israel	MR	Mauritania	UG	Uganda
BY	Belarus	IS	Iceland	MW	Malawi	US	United States of America
CA	Canada	IT	Italy	MX	Mexico	UZ.	Uzbekistan
CF	Central African Republic	JP	Japan	NE	Niger	VN	Viet Nam
CG	Congo	KE	Kenya	NL	Netherlands	YU	
CH	Switzerland	KG	Kyrgyzstan	NO	Norway	zw	Yugoslavia Zimbabwe
CI	Côte d'Ivoire	KP	Democratic People's	NZ	New Zealand	ZW	Zunoabwe
CM	Cameroon		Republic of Korea	PL	Poland		
CN	China	KR	Republic of Korea	PT	Portugal		
CU	Cuba	KZ	Kazakstan	RO	Romania		
CZ	Czech Republic	LC	Saint Lucia	RU	Russian Federation		
DE	Germany	LI	Liechtenstein	SD	Sudan		
DK	Denmark	LK	Sri Lanka	SE	Sweden		
EE	Estonia	LR	Liberia	SG	Singapore		

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

### TITLE

## PLANT GENE FOR *P*-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE FIELD OF THE INVENTION

This invention relates to the isolation and modification of nucleic acid encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme from plants. These nucleic acid sequences were used to establish methods of identification of new herbicidal compounds that inhibit the activity of this enzyme, and to prepare new crop plants that are tolerant to the herbicidal action of inhibitors this enzyme. Chimeric genes comprising nucleic acid fragments containing all or part of the nucleic acid sequences encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase may be used to produce active plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in microorganisms, and to cause the production of modified forms of the enzyme in plants that may render such plants tolerant to inhibitors of the enzyme.

### BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

Bleaching herbicides affect plant chloroplasts by decreasing their chlorophyll and carotenoid content. Several bleaching herbicides are known to inhibit the enzyme phytoene desaturase, resulting in the accumulation of phytoene in treated plants. However, compounds of the benzoyl cyclohexane-1,3-dione type cause the accumulation of phytoene in plants but are not inhibitors of phytoene desaturase *in vitro* (Sandmann, G., et al. (1990) *Pestic. Sci.* 30:353-355). Subsequent work revealed that these compounds are effective inhibitors of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (*p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate:oxygen oxidoreductase EC 1.13.11.27), a key enzyme in the biosynthesis of plastoquinones and tocopherols (Schulz, A., et al. (1993) *FEBS Lett.* 318:162-166). Based on the observation that phytoene desaturase requires a quinone as an electron acceptor, these authors postulated that by inhibiting *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, these herbicides act indirectly on phytoene desaturase by blocking the biosynthesis of quinones.

The proposal that p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is essential for carotenoid biosynthesis has received support from genetic studies in the plant model system Arabidopsis thaliana. Mutations in the pds1 and pds2 genetic loci result in mutant plants that accumulate phytoene. However, genetic mapping of these mutant genes indicates that they do not correspond to the gene encoding the enzyme phytoene desaturase. The pds1 mutation can be rescued by homogentisic acid, the substrate of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Therefore, this mutation corresponds to a defect in the activity of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (Norris, S. R., et al. (1995) Plant Cell 7:2139-2149).

In light of these disclosures. *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is a promising new target for new herbicidal compounds. Research aimed at discovering new herbicides based on this mode of action would be greatly facilitated by the isolation of the plant gene encoding this enzyme and by the functional expression of this gene in transgenic organisms. For example, active enzyme produced in recombinant microorganisms could be used to establish screening methods for the identification of novel active compounds and to obtain structural and mechanistic information useful to guide further chemical synthesis. Furthermore, isolation of this gene would facilitate research aimed at generating mutant, herbicide-tolerant versions of the enzyme that may confer herbicide resistance to transgenic plants.

A partial sequence of an *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNA with homology to corresponding mammalian sequences encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase has been identified (GenBank Accession No. T20952), but this truncated sequence is insufficient to identify an active plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. WO 96/38567 A2 addresses the utility that would be attached to a DNA sequence of a *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene, but there is no biochemical evidence of function associated with the sequences disclosed.

20

5

10

15

25

30

35

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

This invention pertains to the isolation and characterization of nucleic acid fragments encoding plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes. More specifically, this invention pertains to isolated nucleic acid fragments encoding the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes from *Arabidopsis thaliana* and *Zea mays*.

This invention also pertains to the production of active plant *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in *E. coli*. In one embodiment, a chimeric gene comprising a nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide that possesses *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity, operably linked to regulatory sequences that direct gene expression in *E. coli*, is claimed. In another embodiment, a plasmid vector comprising said chimeric gene is disclosed. In yet another embodiment, a transformed *E. coli* comprising a chimeric gene consisting of a nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide that possesses *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity is disclosed.

This invention also pertains to a method of identifying substances that inhibit the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme. In one embodiment, the invention pertains to an assay for the detection of inhibitors of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase wherein a polypeptide

derived from a transformed E. coli that displays p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity is incubated in the presence of a test substance. Following incubation, p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymatic activity is measured wherein a reduction of enzymatic activity is indicative of the inhibitory capacity of the test substance. Enzymatic activity can be measured by any appropriate means, including but not limited to oxygen utilization, carbon dioxide release, homogentisate production, and loss of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate. Results are quantified by radiometric, colorimetric or chromatographic means.

In another embodiment, this invention pertains to plants that are substantially tolerant to the application of at least one compound that inhibits the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Plants may be rendered tolerant by overexpression of the wild-type *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, by expression of a naturally-occuring resistant variant of this enzyme, or by expression of an altered form of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase that is resistant to the action of compounds that are inhibitory to the wild-type enzyme.

A further embodiment of the invention is an isolated nucleic acid fragment comprising a member selected from the group consisting of:

- a) an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16;
- (b) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is essentially similar to an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16; and
- (c) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is complementary to (a) or (b).

25

30

35

5

10

15

20

## BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS AND SEQUENCE DESCRIPTIONS

The invention can be more fully understood from the following detailed description and the accompanying drawings and the sequence descriptions which form a part of this application.

Figure 1 presents a partial nucleic acid sequence of an expressed sequence tag (EST) bearing GenBank Accession No. T92052 obtained from an *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNA library. This sequence was contained in clone 91B13T7 of the library.

Figure 2 presents the nucleic acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding a full-length form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as it was initially determined (SEQ ID NO:2). Translation start and stop codons are underlined. Selected restriction sites are indicated.

Figure 3 presents the amino acid sequence comparison between full-length p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases from Arabidopsis thaliana (SEQ ID NO:15) and Zea mays (SEQ ID NO:11) and the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes derived from human (SEQ ID NO:6, GenBank Acc.

No. U29895), pig (SEQ ID NO:7, GenBank Acc. No. D13390), mouse (SEQ ID 5 NO:8, GenBank Acc. No. D29987) and rat (SEQ ID NO:9, GenBank Acc. No. M18405). Asterisks indicate amino acid residues that are conserved across all six species. This figure was created using the Pileup program of GCG (Program Manual for the Wisconsin Package, Version 9.0-OpenVMS, December 1996, 10

Genetics Computer Group, 575 Science Drive, Madison, WI, USA 53711).

Figure 4 is a diagram describing the construction of the intermediate plasmid vector pT7BlueR + PDO1.

Figure 5 is a diagram describing the construction of E. coli expression vector pE24CP1.

15 Applicants have provided a sequence listing in conformity with "Rules for the Standard Representation of Nucleotide and Amino Acid Sequences in Patent Applications" (Annexes I and II to the Decision of the President of the EPO, published in Supplement No. 2 to OJ EPO, 12/1992) and with 37 C.F.R. 1.821-1.825 and Appendices A and B ("Requirements for Application Disclosures Containing Nucleotides and/or Amino Acid Sequences"). 20

SEQ ID NO:1 presents a partial nucleic acid sequence of an expressed sequence tag (EST) bearing GenBank Accession No. T92052 obtained from an Arabidopsis thaliana cDNA library. This sequence was contained in clone 91B13T7 of the library.

25

30

35

SEQ ID NO:2 presents the initial determination of the nucleic acid sequence and the deduced amino acid sequence of a cDNA encoding a full-length form of Arabidopsis thaliana p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as contained in plasmid pGBPPD2.

SEQ ID NO:3 presents the initially deduced amino acid sequence encoded by a cDNA for Arabidopsis thaliana p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.

SEQ ID NOS:4 and 5 present the nucleotide sequences of a pair of complementary oligonucleotides (CAM 32 and CAM 33, respectively) used to facilitate subcloning and expression of the gene encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase without the chloroplast transit sequence.

SEQ ID NO:6 presents the amino acid sequence of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from human (GenBank Acc. No. U29895).

SEQ ID NO:7 presents the amino acid sequence of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from pig (GenBank Acc. No. D13390).

SEQ ID NO:8 presents the amino acid sequence of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from mouse (GenBank Acc. No. D29987).

SEQ ID NO:9 presents the amino acid sequence of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from rat (GenBank Acc. No. M18405).

SEQ ID NO:10 presents the nucleic acid sequence and deduced amino acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding the *Zea mays p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as contained in plasmid pMPDO.

SEQ ID NO:11 presents the deduced amino acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding the *Zea mays p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as contained in plasmid pMPDO.

SEQ ID NO:12 presents the nucleic acid sequence and the deduced amino acid sequence of the truncated form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme as contained in pE24CP1.

SEQ ID NO:13 presents the deduced amino acid sequence of the truncated form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenasc enzyme as contained in pE24CP1.

SEQ ID NO:14 presents the revised nucleic acid sequence and the deduced amino acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding the full-length *Arabidopsis* thaliana p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme. as contained in plasmid pGBPPD2.

SEQ ID NO:15 presents the revised amino acid sequence deduced from the cDNA for the full length *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.

SEQ ID NO:16 presents the nucleic acid sequence determined from a portion of a cDNA from *Vernonia galamenensis*, as contained in clone vs1.pk0015.b2.

## DETAILS OF THE INVENTION BIOLOGICAL DEPOSITS

The following biological materials have been deposited under the terms of the Budapest Treaty at American Type Culture Collection (ATCC), 12301 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, MD 20852, and bear the following accession numbers:

35

30

5

10

15

20

25

Depositor Ident	<u>ification</u>	Int'l. Depository	
Host Strain	<u>Plasmid</u>	Accession Number	Date of Deposit
E. coli BL21(DE3)	pE24CP1	ATCC 98083	June 25, 1996
N/A	pGBPPD2	ATCC 97622	June 25, 1996
N/A	pMPDO	ATCC 209120	June 12, 1997

### **Definitions**

5

10

15

20

25

30

In the context of this disclosure, a number of terms shall be utilized. As used herein, the term "nucleic acid" refers to a large molecule which can be single-stranded or double-stranded, composed of monomers (nucleotides) containing a sugar, phosphate and either a purine or pyrimidine. A "nucleic acid fragment" is a portion of a given nucleic acid molecule. As used herein, "DNA" (deoxyribonucleic acid) is the genetic material, whereas "RNA" (ribonucleic acid) is involved in the transfer of the information encoded by the DNA into proteins and polypeptides. A "genome" is the entire body of genetic material contained in each cell of an organism. The term "nucleotide sequence" refers to a polymer of DNA or RNA which can be single- or double-stranded, optionally containing synthetic, non-natural or altered nucleotide bases capable of incorporation into DNA or RNA polymers.

As used herein, "essentially similar" refers to DNA sequences that may involve base changes that do not cause a change in the encoded amino acid or which involve base changes which may alter one or more amino acids, but do not affect the functional properties of the protein encoded by the DNA sequence. It is therefore understood that the invention encompasses more than the specific exemplary sequences. Modifications to the sequence, such as deletions. insertions, or substitutions in the sequence which produce "silent changes" (i.e., those that do not substantially affect the functional properties of the resulting protein molecule) are also contemplated. For example, alteration(s) in the gene sequence which reflects the degeneracy of the genetic code, or which result in the production of a chemically equivalent amino acid at a given site, are contemplated; thus, a codon for the amino acid alanine, a hydrophobic amino acid. may be substituted by a codon encoding another less hydrophobic residue, such as glycine, or a more hydrophobic residue, such as valine, leucine, or isoleucine. Similarly, changes which result in substitution of one negatively charged residue for another, such as aspartic acid for glutamic acid, or one positively charged residue for another, such as lysine for arginine, can also be expected to produce a biologically equivalent product. Nucleotide changes which result in alteration of the N-terminal and C-terminal portions of the protein molecule would also not be

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

expected to alter the activity of the protein. In some cases, it may in fact be desirable to make mutants of the sequence in order to study the effect of alteration on the biological activity of the protein. Each of the proposed modifications is well within the routine skill in the art, as is determination of retention of biological activity of the encoded products. Moreover, the skilled artisan recognizes that "essentially similar" sequences encompassed by this invention are also defined by their ability to hybridize, under stringent conditions (0.1X SSC, 0.1% SDS, 65°C), with the sequences exemplified herein.

"Gene" refers to a nucleic acid fragment that encodes a specific protein, including regulatory sequences preceding (5' non-coding) and following (3' non-coding) the coding region. "Native" gene refers to the gene as found in nature with its own regulatory sequences. "Chimeric" gene refers to a gene comprising heterogeneous regulatory and coding sequences. "Endogenous" gene refers to the native gene normally found in its natural location in the genome. A "foreign" gene refers to a gene not normally found in the host organism but that is introduced by gene transfer.

"Coding sequence" refers to a DNA sequence that codes for a specific protein and excludes the non-coding sequences.

"Initiation codon" and "termination codon" refer to a unit of three adjacent nucleotides in a coding sequence that specifies initiation and termination, respectively, of protein synthesis (mRNA translation). "Open reading frame" refers to the amino acid sequence encoded between translation initiation and termination codons of a coding sequence.

"RNA transcript" refers to the product resulting from RNA polymerase-catalyzed transcription of a DNA sequence. When the RNA transcript is a perfect complementary copy of the DNA sequence, it is referred to as the primary transcript or it may be a RNA sequence derived from posttranscriptional processing of the primary transcript. "Messenger RNA" (mRNA) refers to RNA that can be translated into protein by the cell. "cDNA" refers to a double-stranded DNA, one strand of which is complementary to and derived from mRNA by reverse transcription. "Sense RNA" refers to RNA transcript that includes the mRNA.

As used herein, "regulatory sequences" are nucleotide sequences that control the transcription or expression of a coding sequence located upstream (5'), within, or downstream (3') to the coding sequence, act in conjunction with the protein biosynthetic apparatus of the cell and include promoters, translation leader sequences, transcription termination sequences, and polyadenylation sequences.

"Promoter" refers to a DNA sequence in a gene, usually upstream (5') to its coding sequence, which controls the expression of the coding sequence by providing the recognition for RNA polymerase and other factors required for proper transcription. A promoter may also contain DNA sequences that are involved in the binding of protein factors which control the effectiveness of transcription initiation in response to physiological or developmental conditions. In the case of eukaryotic organisms, it may also contain enhancer elements.

An "enhancer element" is a DNA sequence which can stimulate promoter activity. It may be an innate element of the promoter or a heterologous element inserted to enhance the activity level and tissue-specificity of a promoter. "Constitutive promoters" refer to those enhancer elements that direct gene expression in all tissues and at all times. "Organ-specific" or "development-specific" promoters as referred to herein are those that direct gene expression almost exclusively in specific organs, such as leaves or seeds, or at specific development stages in an organ, such as in early or late embryogenesis, respectively.

The term "operably linked" refers to nucleic acid sequences on a single nucleic acid molecule which are associated so that the function of one is affected by the other. For example, a promoter is operably linked with a structural gene (i.e., a gene encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, as disclosed herein) when it is capable of affecting the expression of that structural gene (i.e., that the structural gene is under the transcriptional control of the promoter).

The term "expression", as used herein, is intended to mean the production of the protein product encoded by a gene. More particularly, "expression" refers to the transcription and stable accumulation of the sense RNA (mRNA) derived from the nucleic acid fragment(s) of the invention that, in conjuction with the protein apparatus of the cell, results in altered levels of protein product.
"Overexpression" refers to the production of a gene product in transgenic organisms that exceeds levels of production in normal or non-transformed organisms. "Altered levels" refers to the production of gene product(s) in transgenic organisms in amounts or proportions that differ from that of normal or non-transformed organisms. "Facilitating expression" refers to steps and conditions for culturing host cells containing the desirable gene to yield an increased production of the enzyme. For example, addition of a chemical inducer specific to the particular promoter operably linked to the gene facilitates expression of the encoded enzyme. This is measured relative to the production levels of an untreated gene.

 $\mathbb{Q}_{2}$ 

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

The "3' non-coding sequences" refers to the DNA sequence portion of a gene that contains a polyadenylation signal and any other regulatory signal capable of affecting mRNA processing or gene expression. The polyadenylation signal is usually characterized by affecting the addition of polyadenylic acid tracts to the 3' end of the mRNA precursor.

The "translation leader sequence" refers to that DNA sequence portion of a gene between the promoter and coding sequence that is transcribed into RNA and is present in the fully processed mRNA upstream (5') of the translation start codon. The translation leader sequence may affect processing of the primary transcript to mRNA, mRNA stability, or translation efficiency.

"Transformation" herein refers to the transfer of a foreign gene into the genome of a host organism and its genetically stable inheritance. Bacterial transformation can proceed by any of several methods well known in the art, including calcium chloride-mediated transformation and electroporation.

Examples of methods of plant transformation include *Agrobacterium*-mediated transformation and particle-accelerated or "gene gun" transformation technology (U.S. Patent No. 4,945,050).

"Host cell" refers to the cell that is transformed with the introduced genetic material.

"Plasmid vector" refers to a double-stranded, closed circular, extrachromosomal DNA molecule.

"Tolerant" or "tolerance" refers to a condition whereby a cell or an organism is able to withstand the effect of application of a compound or composition at a concentration or application rate that causes a demonstrable effect in or against cells or organisms that are not tolerant. For example, the growth or survival of a plant that is tolerant to application of a herbicidal compound or composition will be less affected than the growth or survival of a plant that is not tolerant to application of the herbicidal compound or composition.

### Cloning of Plant Genes Encoding p-Hydroxyphenvlpvruvate Dioxygenase

The p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases from plants are a promising new class of targets for new herbicidal compounds. In order to be able to study this enzyme in detail, and to have available supplies of enzyme for inhibitor screening, cDNA clones encoding plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases were identified. These nucleic acid fragments are useful for the production of their encoded enzymes, for isolation of clones from additional plant sources that encode other p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes, and for understanding the biochemical and structural properties of these enzymes.

Nucleic acid fragments comprising nucleotide sequences that encode different forms of the enzyme *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase from the plant *Arabidopsis thaliana* have now been isolated. Subsequently, these nucleotide sequences were expressed in *E. coli* cells and shown to direct the synthesis of plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes.

An automated search of nucleotide sequences contained in a database representing an Arabidopsis cDNA library for sequences homologous to other known, non-plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase genes revealed the plasmid cDNA clone 91B13T7. This cDNA was obtained from the Arabidopsis Seed Stock Center at Ohio State University. Plasmid DNA suitable for nucleotide sequence determination was prepared and the nucleotide sequence of the plasmid insert was determined. The resulting sequence was not interpretable, suggesting possible contamination of the plasmid sample by an extraneous nucleic acid. This assumption was confirmed by digesting the plasmid DNA sample with restriction enzymes and separating the resulting nucleic acid fragments by agarose gel electrophoresis. This analysis revealed the presence of nucleic acid fragments that could not be derived from the plasmid carrying the putative p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase fragment. Furthermore, a search of the publically available nucleic acid sequence databases revealed that the Arabidopsis thaliana sequence reported for cDNA clone 91B13T7 corresponded to a truncated cDNA (Figure 1). Based on publically available mammalian cDNA sequence information for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, the minimum length expected for a cDNA encoding a complete p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenasc enzyme is 1 kb (Table 1).

25

20

5

10

15

<u>Table 1</u>
Predicted cDNA Length for Sequences
Encoding p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase

Organism	Amino Acid Residues	Minimum cDNA (kb)
Human	392	1.176
Pig	392	1.176
Pseudomonas sp.	357	1.071

30

35

Therefore, based on the expected length of a cDNA capable of encoding a functional p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, the Arabidopsis thaliana sequence obtained from the public database was insufficient to encode a full-length, active p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme. Therefore, a cDNA with the capacity to encode a full-length enzyme Arabidopsis thaliana was cloned,

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

as described herein. A 400 bp segment of the insert of plasmid 91B13T7 was liberated by digestion with restriction enzymes and used to screen a cDNA library prepared from norflurazon-treated *Arabidopsis thaliana* seedlings (Scolnik, P. A., and Bartley, G. E. (1994) *Plant Physiol.* 104:1469-1470). Several clones showing positive hybridization to this probe were sequenced. The initial determination of the sequence of the longest cDNA clone obtained from this effort is shown in Figure 2 and in SEQ ID NO:2. During the course of subsequent work with this clone it became necessary to confirm certain features of the sequence. A corrected sequence of this cDNA is presented in SEQ ID NO:12.

The sequence reported in Figure 2 indicates that this cDNA has the capacity to encode a protein of MW 48.841 which, as shown in Figure 3, has a high level of homology to p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes from other eukaryotes.

A cDNA capable of encoding a full-length p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase has also been obtained from corn. This cDNA, contained in plasmid pMPDO, was identified in a corn cDNA library using an approximately 900 base pairs portion of the *Arabidopsis* cDNA as a probe. The predicted amino acid sequence that is encoded by the corn cDNA is also compared to p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes from other enkaryotes in Figure 3.

A cDNA library was prepared from me senger RNA isolated from developing seeds of *Vernonia galamenensis* Random sequencing of the clones contained in the library identified a probab'e clone, designated vsl.pk0015.b2, for the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase from this plant. The 513 bp expressed sequence tag (EST) is presented in SEQ ID NO:16.

Expression of the Arabidopsis thaliana cDNA Encoding p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase in E. coli

The nucleic acid fragments of the instant invention encoding a plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes can be operably linked to suitable regulatory sequences, thereby creating chimeric genes that can be used to direct expression of the enzyme in transgenic organisms. These transgenic organisms include, but are not limited to: plants (Plant Molecular Biology; Croy, R. R. D., Ed.; Bios Scientific Publishers; 1993); microorganisms, including Escherichia coli (Gold, L. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:11), Bacillus subtilis (Henner, D. J. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:199), yeast (Gellissen, G., et al. (1992) Antonie Leeuwenhoek 62:79), and fungi, including members of the genus Aspergillus (Devchand, M. and Gwynne, D. I. (1991) J. Biotechnol. 17:3); and insect cells containing recombinant baculoviruses (Lukow, V. A. and Summers, M. D. (1988) Bio/Technology 6:47).

5

10

15

One skilled in the art can isolate the coding sequences from the fragments of the invention by using or creating sites for restriction endonucleases, as described in Sambrook, J., et al. ((1989) Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual, 2nd ed., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press; hereinafter "Maniatis"). Alternatively, polymerase chain reaction (PCR) techniques can be employed to isolate and/or modify the fragments of the invention (Newton, C. R. and Graham, A. (1994) PCR; Bios Scientific Publishers).

Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase was expressed in E. coli under control of a T7 promoter in a strain expressing T7 RNA polymerase (Studier, F. W., et al. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:60). Promoters other than T7 are commonly used in expression vectors and could be substituted for protein expression in E. coli. Examples of alternative promoters include, but are not limited to, trp (Yansura, D. G. and Henner, D. J. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:54), P<sub>L</sub> (Remaut, E. et al. (1981) Gene 15:81), tac (Amann, E. et al. (1983) Gene 25:167), trc (Amann, E. et al. (1988) Gene 69:301), and promoters such as lactIV5, lpp, P<sub>R</sub>, and hybrid and tandem promoters constructed to combine specific features to increase strength or regulation capacity (Balbas, P. and Bolivar, F. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:14).

Biochemical Evidence of Enzymatic Function

20 The enzyme p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenasc catalyzes the reaction of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate with molecular oxygen to give homogentisate and CO<sub>2</sub>. The enzyme can be assayed by measuring oxygen utilization (Hager, S. E., et al. (1957) J. Biol. Chem. 225:935-947), CO<sub>2</sub> release or homogentisate production from radioactive labeled p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate (Lindblad, B. (1971) Clin. 25 Chem. Acta 34:113-121), loss of the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate (Lin, E. C. C. et al. (1958) J. Biol. Chem. 233:668-673), or formation of homogentisate using a colorimetric assay (Fellman, J. H. et al. (1972) Biochim. Biophys. Acta 284:90-100) or UV detection following HPLC or a similar chromatographic separation technique. The activity of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase may also be measured in a coupled assay in which the initial product, homogentisate, is 30 oxidized by homogentisate dioxytgenase: formation of maleylacetoacetate determined by measuring absorbance at 330 nm (Fernández-Cañón, J. M. and

Peñalva, M. A. (1997) Anal. Biochiem. 245:218-221).

An alternative to any of the kinetic assays for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is an end-point or fixed time assay. The procedure is based on the conversion of unconverted substrate, p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate to its enediol tautomer by tautomerase in the presence conflorate ions and measurement of the characteristic 308 nm peak of the tautomer (L. in, E. C. C. et al. (1958) J. Biol.

Chem. 233:668-673). The procedure involves the addition of enough p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase to consume ~80% of the organic substrate over 1 hour in 200 μL of assay buffer, which in this case is a 50 mM Tris, pH 7.4. 0.10 mM p-hydroxyphenylpyruvic acid, 1.75 mM ascorbate and 1.25 mM EDTA. After 1 hr the reaction is quenched by the addition of 100 μL of 0.8 M borate, pH 7.3, containing 1000 ppb of a p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase inhibitor and 0.25 μL of 6.1 mg/mL of tautomerase. The absorbance at 308 nm is read after a 30 min incubation and is stable thereafter for 2 hr. The advantage of this assay over the kinetic procedure is that the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is not required to oxidize the substrate in the presence of high concentrations of borate, a condition that might interfere with the mode of action of inhibitors. Furthermore the assay produces essentially a stable binary indication of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase inhibition, and is well-suited for applications which require a high-throughput of samples and assays.

The enzyme encoded by the nucleic acid fragments and overexpressed in *E. coli* can be extracted in any conventional buffer used for extracting soluble plant enzymes. Although a large amount of an overexpressed protein is often insoluble, the amount that is soluble represents can represent as much as 50% of the total soluble protein. Soluble overexpressed protein has high *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity and is easily extracted. Likewise, it may be possible to resolubilize an insoluble overexpressed protein in an active form under appropriate conditions, since addition of sarkosyl (sodium N-lauroylsarcosinate) to the extraction buffer appeared to increase the amount of the overexpressed protein extracted. For optimum activity, a reducing agent such as ascorbate or reduced glutathione should be present as well as a source a ferrous ion.

An overexpressed enzyme can be assayed using all the techniques described above for measuring p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity, while only the techniques using labeled p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate can be used to measure activity in crude plant extracts. Therefore, the availability of an overexpressed enzyme greatly facilitates the development of high capacity screens to identify inhibitors of the enzyme. Potential inhibitors are evaluated for their capacity to reduce the rate of the reaction of the enzyme, resulting in reduced oxygen uptake and  $CO_2$  release, and lower rates of formation of homogentisate and loss of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate. Applicants have demonstrated that at least one of the instant nucleic acid fragments can be overexpressed in E. coli cells, resulting in production of a protein that catalyzes the conversion of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate to homogentisate with the release of  $CO_2$ . Furthermore, it has been shown that this activity is inhibited by commercial herbicides known to

inhibit p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Finally, an overexpressed enzyme can be used in a high capacity assay to identify compounds that inhibit the enzymatic activity of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Such compounds may serve as herbicides.

## 5 <u>Preparation of Plants Tolerant to Inhibitors of *p*-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase</u>

10

15

20

25

30

35

This invention embodies plants which are resistant or at least tolerant to herbicides that target the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme at levels which are normally inhibitory to the naturally occurring p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme. This altered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity is conferred by (1) overexpression of the wild-type p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, or (2) expression of a DNA molecule encoding a herbicidetolerant enzyme. The said enzyme may be a modified form of an p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme that occurs naturally in a eukaryote or prokaryote, or a modified form of an p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme that naturally occurs in a plant, or a herbicide tolerant enzyme that naturally occurs in a prokaryote (Duke et al. Herbicide Resistant Crops; Lewis: Boca Raton;1994). An effective amount of gene expression to render the cells of the plant tissue substantially tolerant to the herbicide depends on whether the gene codes for an unaltered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene or a mutant or altered form of the gene that is less sensitive to the herbicides. Expression of an unaltered plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene in an effective amount is that amount that provides for a 2- to 10-fold increase in herbicide tolerance. Plants encompassed by the invention include monocotyledoneous and dicotyledoneous plants. Preferred are those plants which would be potential targets for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase-inhibiting herbicides. particularly agronomically important crops such as maize and other cereal crops.

Increased levels of expression of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity, from two to ten or more times the natively expressed amount, would be sufficient to overcome growth inhibition caused by the herbicide. Plants containing such altered *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme activity can be obtained by direct selection in plants. This method is known in the art. See, e.g., U.S. Patent No. 5,162,602. U.S. Patent No. 4,761,373, and references cited therein.

Overexpression of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase also can be accomplished by stably transforming a host plant cell with a chimeric DNA molecule comprising a promoter capable of driving expression of an associated coding sequence in a plant cell and operably linked to a homologous or

€,

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

heterologous coding sequence encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. A "homologous" *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene is isolated from an organism taxonomically identical to the target plant cell, whereas a "heterologous" *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene is obtained from an organism taxonomically distinct from the target plant.

The expression of foreign genes in plants is well-established (De Blaere et al., (1987) Meth. Enzymol. 143:277-291). Promoters utilized to drive gene expression in transgenic plants or plant cells (i.e., those capable of driving expression of the associated coding sequences such as p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase in plant cells, include those directing the 19S and 35S transcripts in Cauliflower mosaic virus (Odell et al., (1985) Nature 313:810-812; Hull et al., (1987) Virology 86:482-493), small subunit of ribulose 1.5-bisphosphate carboxylase (Morelli et al., (1985) Nature 315:200-204: Broglie et al., (1984) Science 224:838-843; Hererra-Estrella et al.. (1984) Nature 310:115-120; Coruzzi et al., (1984) EMBO J. 3:1671-1679; Faciotti et al., (1985) Bio/Technology 3:241 and chlorophyll a/b binding protein (Lamppa et al., (1986) Nature 316:750-752): nopaline synthase promoters (Depicker et al. (1982) J. Mol. App. Genet. 1:561-573; An et al. (1990) Plant Cell 2:225-233). The chimeric DNA construct(s) of the invention may contain multiple copies of a promoter or multiple copies of the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequences. In addition, the construct(s) may include coding sequences for selectable markers and coding sequences for other peptides such as signal or transit peptides. The preparation of such constructs is within the ordinary level of skill in the art. Resistance to inhibitors of the plant carotenoid biosynthesis pathway, which is also targeted by p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase inhibitors. has been achieved by expressing a bacterial gene encoding phytoene desaturase driven by the CaMV promoter (Misawa et al., (1994) Plant. J. 4:481-490).

Transit peptides may be fused to the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequence in the chimeric DNA constructs of the invention to direct transport of the expressed *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme to the desired site of action. Examples of transit peptides include the chloroplast transit peptides such as those described in Von Heijne et al., (1991) *Plant Mol. Biol. Rep.* 9:104-126; Mazur et al., (1987) *Plant Physiol.* 85:1110; Vorst et al., (1988) *Gene* 65:59; and mitochondrial transit peptides such as those described in Boutry et al., (1987) *Nature* 328:340-342.

It is envisioned that the introduction of enhancers or enhancer-like elements into other promoter constructs will also provide increased levels of primary transcription to accomplish the invention. These would include viral enhancers

such as that found in the 35S promoter (Odell et al., (1988) *Plant Mol. Biol.* 10:263-272), enhancers from the opine genes (Fromm et al., (1989) *Plant Cell* 1:977-984), or enhancers from any other source that result in increased transcription when placed into a promoter operably linked to the nucleic acid fragment of the invention.

Introns isolated from the maize Adh-1 and Bz-1 genes (Callis et al., (1987) Genes Dev. 1:1183-1200), and intron 1 and exon 1 of the maize Shrunken-1 (sh-1) gene (Maas et al., (1991) Plant Mol. Biol. 16:199-207) may also be of use to increase expression of introduced genes. Results with the first intron of the maize alcohol dehydrogenase (Adh-1) gene indicate that when this DNA element is placed within the transcriptional unit of a heterologous gene, mRNA levels can be increased by 6.7-fold over normal levels. Similar levels of intron enhancement have been observed using intron 3 of a maize actin gene (Luehrsen. K. R. and Walbot, V., (1991) Mol. Gen. Genet. 225:81-93). Enhancement of gene expression by Adh1 intron 6 (Oard et al., (1989) Plant Cell Rep 8:156-160) has also been noted. Exon 1 and intron 1 of the maize sh-1 gene have been shown to individually increase expression of reporter genes in maize suspension cultures by 10 and 100-fold, respectively. When used in combination, these elements have been shown to produce up to 1000-fold stimulation of reporter gene expression (Maas et al., (1991) Plant Mol. Biol. 16:199-207).

Any 3' non-coding region capable of providing a polyadenylation signal and other regulatory sequences that may be required for proper expression can be used to accomplish the invention. This would include the 3' end from any storage protein such as the 3' end of the 10kd, 15kd, 27kd and alpha zein genes, the 3' end of the bean phaseolin gene, the 3' end of the soybean β-conglycinin gene, the 3' end from viral genes such as the 3' end of the 35S or the 19S cauliflower mosaic virus transcripts, the 3' end from the opine synthesis genes, the 3' ends of ribulose 1.5-bisphosphate carboxylase or chlorophyll a/b binding protein, or 3' end sequences from any source such that the sequence employed provides the necessary regulatory information within its nucleic acid sequence to result in the proper expression of the promoter/coding region combination to which it is operably linked. There are numerous examples in the art that teach the usefulness of different 3' non-coding regions (for example, see Ingelbrecht et al., (1989) *Plant Cell* 1:671-680).

Various methods of introducing a DNA sequence (i.e., of transforming) into eukaryotic cells of higher plants are available to those skilled in the art (see EPO publications 0 295 959 A2 and 0 138 341 A1). Such methods include high-velocity ballistic bombardment with metal particles coated with the nucleic acid

constructs (see Klein et al., (1987) *Nature* (London) 327:70-73. and see U.S. Patent No. 4,945,050), as well as those based on transformation vectors based on the Ti and Ri plasmids of *Agrobacterium* spp., particularly the binary type of these vectors. Ti-derived vectors transform a wide variety of higher plants, including monocotyledonous and dicotyledonous plants, such as soybean, cotton and rape seed (Pacciotti et al., (1985) *Bio/Technology* 3:241; Byrne et al., (1987) *Plant Cell, Tissue and Organ Culture* 8:3; Sukhapinda et al., (1987) *Plant Mol. Biol.* 8:209-216; Lorz et al., (1985) *Mol. Gen. Genet.* 199:178-182; Potrykus et al., (1985) *Mol. Gen. Genet.* 199:183-188).

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Other transformation methods are available to those skilled in the art, such as direct uptake of foreign DNA constructs (see EPO publication 0 295 959 A2), and techniques of electroporation (see Fromm et al., (1986) *Nature* (London) 319:791-793). Once transformed, the cells can be regenerated by those skilled in the art. Also relevant are several recently described methods of introducing nucleic acid fragments into commercially important crops, such as rapeseed (see De Block et al., (1989) *Plant Physiol.* 91:694-701), sunflower (Everett et al., (1987) *Bio/Technology* 5:1201-1204), soybean (McCabe et al., (1988) *Bio/Technology* 6:923-926; Hinchee et al., (1988) *Bio/Technology* 6:915-922; Chee et al., (1989) *Plant Physiol.* 91:1212-1218; Christou et al., (1989) *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci USA* 86:7500-7504; EPO Publication 0 301 749 A2), and corn (Gordon-Kamm et al., (1990) *Plant Cell* 2:603-618; and Fromm et al., (1990) *Bio/Technology* 8:833-839).

Altered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme activity may also be achieved through the generation or identification of modified forms of the isolated eukaryotic p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequence having at least one amino acid substitution, addition or deletion which encodes an altered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme resistant to a herbicide that inhibits the unaltered, naturally occurring form. Genes encoding such enzymes can be obtained by numerous strategies known in the art. A first general strategy involves direct or indirect mutagenesis procedures on microbes (e.g., E. coli, S. cerevisiae (Miller, (1972) Experiments in Molecular Genetics, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, NY; Davis et al., (1980) Advanced Bacterial Genetics, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, NY; Sherman et al., (1983) Methods in Yeast Genetics. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Gold Spring Harbor NY; and U.S. Patent No. 4,975,374) and cyanobacteria (Bryant, The Molecular Biology of Cyanobacteria; Kluwer Academic Publishers: Boston, 1995). A second method of obtaining mutant herbicide-resistant alleles of the eukaryotic p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

enzyme involves direct selection in plants. For example, the effect of inhibitors on the growth of plants such as Arabidopsis, soybean, or maize may be determined by plating seeds sterilized by art-recognized methods on plates on a simple minimal salts medium containing increasing concentrations of the inhibitor. The lowest dose at which significant growth inhibition can be reproducibly detected is used for subsequent experiments. Mutagenesis of plant material may be utilized to increase the frequency at which resistant alleles occur in the selected population. Mutagenized seed material can be derived from a variety of sources, including chemical or physical mutagenesis or seeds, or chemical or physical mutagenesis or pollen (Neuffer, In Maize for Biological Research. Sheridan, ed. Univ. Press, Grand Forks, ND., pp. 61-64 (1982)), which is then used to fertilize plants and the resulting M1 mutant seeds collected. Typically, for Arabidopsis, M2 seeds (i.e., progeny seeds of plants grown from seeds mutagenized with chemicals, such as ethyl methane sulfonate, or with physical agents, such as gamma rays or fast neutrons) are plated at densities of up to 10,000 seeds/plate (10 cm diameter) on minimal salts medium containing an appropriate concentration of inhibitor. Seedlings that continue to grow and remain green 7-21 days after plating are transplanted to soil and grown to maturity and seed set. Progeny of these seeds are tested for resistance to the herbicide. If the resistance trait is dominant, plants whose seed segregate 3:1 (resistant:sensitive) are presumed to have been heterozygous for the resistance at the M2 generation. Plants that give rise to all resistant seed are presumed to have been homozygous for the resistance at the M2 generation. Such mutagenesis on intact seeds and screening of their M2 progeny seed can also be carried out on other species, for instance soybean (see, e.g., U.S. Patent No. 5,084,082). Mutant seeds to be screened for herbicide tolerance can also be obtained as a result of fertilization with pollen mutagenized by chemical or physical means.

### EXAMPLE 1

## Cloning of a cDNA for *Arabidopsis thaliana*p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase

The plasmid containing the Arabidopsis thaliana 91B13T7 expressed sequence tag (Newman et al., (1994) Plant Physiol 106:1241-1255) was digested with the restriction enzymes BamHI and EcoRI, and the resulting 400 bp fragment was used to screen a lambda phage cDNA library of Arabidopsis thaliana seedlings (Scolnik, P. A. and Bartley, G. E. (1994) Plant Physiol. 104:1469-1470) according to the following protocol.

E. coli KW251 cells were grown overnight in Luria Broth ("LB") containing 0.2% maltose and 10 mM MgSO<sub>4</sub>. Cells were pelleted by centrifugation and

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

resuspended in 10 mM MgSO<sub>4</sub> to an OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.5. Cell aliquots (0.8 mL) were mixed with 0.1 mL of diluted phage samples and 7 mL of top agarose (0.7% agarose in LB containing 10 mM MgSO<sub>4</sub>) at 45°C, and plated onto 150 mm Petri dishes containing LB agar. Phage plaques became visible in 5-7 h, at which point the plates were placed at 4°C.

Phage plaques were transferred to nitrocellulose filters according to standard techniques, and the filters were hybrized to 32P-radiolabeled probe prepared according to the method of Feinberg and Vogelstein ((1983) Anal. Biochem. 132:6-13), using the hybridization conditions of Berlyn et al.((1989) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 86:4604-4608). After exposure to X-ray film for 48 h, 12 positive plaques were eluted, plated, and hybridized under the same conditions. A total of 9 plaques that retained positive signals in this second round of hybridization were subjected to in vivo excision using the Exassist/SOLR™ system according to the manufacturer's protocol (Stratagene Cloning Systems, La Jolla, CA). DNA from the plasmids resulting from in vivo excision of positive plaques was prepared for DNA sequencing using the Wizard Plus<sup>TM</sup> kit (Promega, Madison, WI). Eight of the clones that were sequenced showed strong conservation with available p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase sequences, whereas the remaining clone did not correspond to a p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Alignment with known p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase sequences also revealed that two of the clones correspond to 0.3 kbp fragments from the 3' end of the transcript, and another two to 1.2 kbp fragments from the 5' end of the transcript. One clone of each was used to assemble a 1.5 kbp cDNA by ligating at the internal NheI restriction site (Figure 1). The initial determination of the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:2) of the resulting cDNA clone is shown in Figure 2. Subsequent work with this DNA fragment required confirmation of some of the features of its sequence. Approximately ten nucleotide residues were found to have been listed in error. Thus a corrected sequence for this DNA fragment is listed in SEQ ID NO:14 and the deduced amino acid sequence is set forth in SEQ ID NO:15. The revised sequences form the bases for analyses and comparisons reported herein.

### EXAMPLE 2

## Overexpression of the Arabidopsis cDNA in E. coli

The deduced amino acid sequence for *Arabidopsis p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase was aligned with the amino acid sequences of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase from mouse, pig, and *Streptomyces avermitilis* using the Pileup program of GCG (Program Manual for the Wisconsin Package, Version 8, September 1994, Genetics Computer Group, 575 Science Drive, Madison, WI, USA 53711). This analysis suggested an additional

29 amino acid-extension at the amino terminus of the *Arabidopsis* sequence (positions 1-29, Figure 3 and SEQ ID NO:3). This amino-terminal extension was assumed to be a chloroplast transit peptide which would be absent from the mature enzyme. Therefore, removal of the chloroplast transit peptide coding sequence coincided with transfer of the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequence from the cloning vector into the expression vector.

5

10

15

The Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA was moved from the pBluescript SK- cloning vector (Stratagene, La Jolla, CA) to the pET24c(+) expression vector (Novagen, Madison, WI) through the intermediate cloning vector pT7BlueR (Novagen). The plasmid pGBPPD2 consists of the Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA and the pBluescript SK- cloning vector (Stratagene). The plasmid pE24CP1 consists of the Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA, without the putative chloroplast transit peptide DNA sequence, and the pET24c(+) expression vector (Novagen).

The plasmids pGBPPD2 and pT7BlueR (5 µg each) were individually digested with 20 units of Xba I (New England Biolabs, NEB, Beverly, MA) and 20 units of Hind III (Gibco BRL. Gaithersburg, MD) in NEB restriction enzyme buffer 2 supplemented with 100 µg/mL bovine serum albumin at 37 °C for 1.75 h. 20 Digesting pGBPPD2 with the restriction enzymes Xba I and Hind III releases the 5' and 3' ends, respectively, of the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA from the pBluescript SK- polylinker. Products of the digestion were electrophoretically separated in a 1 percent agarose gel using TRIS/acetate/EDTA (TAE) buffer and visualized with ethidium bromide staining (Maniatis). Digestion of pGBPPD2 with the two restriction endonucleases resulted in a 2922 bp vector 25 band and 1499 bp p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA band. Only a 2863 bp band was apparent after digesting pT7BlucR with the two enzymes. although a 24 bp fragment would also result. The 1499 bp p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase band and the 2863 bp T7BlueR band were cut out of the 30 gel and the associated DNA purified from the agarose using a QIAquick Gel Extraction Kit (Qiagen, Chatsworth, CA) according to the manufacturer's instructions. The purified DNA samples were precipitated by the addition of sodium acetate (pH 5.2) to 0.3 M, 10 µg tRNA (added as carrier), two volumes of -20 °C ethanol and incubation at -20 °C overnight. Nucleic acid pellets were collected by centrifugation, washed with 70% ethanol and air dried. Both pellets 35 were solublized in 10  $\mu L$  of TRIS/EDTA (TE) buffer, pH 8 (Maniatis), and then  $1~\mu L$  of each sample loaded onto a 1% agarose. TAE gel in separate wells next to a well containing 4 µL of Mass Ladder (Gibco BRL). All samples were adjusted

to  $10~\mu L$  with water before loading. DNA was quantified by comparing band intensities of each sample with Mass Ladder band intensities following ethidium bromide staining and UV illumination.

Approximately 300 ng of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert was mixed with 300 ng of double digested pT7BlueR vector in a total volume of 7  $\mu L$ 5 and then heated to 45 °C for 5 min followed by cooling on ice. T4 DNA ligase buffer (Gibco BRL) and 1 unit of T4 DNA ligase (Gibco BRL) were added to the cooled DNA for a total volume of 10  $\mu L$ . The ligation mix was incubated at room temperature for 4 h and then transformed into MAX Efficiency DH5 a Competent Cells (Gibco BRL) of E. coli according to standard procedures (Maniatis). 10 Transformed bacteria were spread onto LB agar plates supplemented with 100 μg/mL carbenicillin and incubated overnight at 37 °C. Seventeen bacterial colonies were selected for subsequent analysis. A portion of each colony was inoculated into a separate 17x100 mm polypropylene culture tube (Falcon, Lincoln Park, NJ) containing 2 mL of liquid LB media and 200 µg/mL 15 carbenicillin. Liquid bacteria cultures were incubated overnight at 37 °C with shaking (250 rpm). Plasmid DNA was then isolated using a QIAprep Spin Plasmid Miniprep Kit (Qiagen) according to the manufacturer's instructions. A portion (5 µL out of 50 µL total) of each plasmid preparation was digested with 10 units each of Hind III and EcoR V (Gibco BRL) in a total volume of 15  $\mu L$ 20 with React 2 buffer (Gibco BRL) for one h. (Note: The EcoRV site in the pBluescript polylinker was destroyed during the preparation of pGBPPD2 so only the EcoRV site in the pT7BlueR polylinker would be accessible to the restriction nuclease). Samples were separated electrophoretically in 1% agarose and tris/borate/EDTA (TBE) buffer (Maniatis). Bands were visualized with ethidium 25 bromide staining; 7 out of 17 samples which contained 2 bands (2837 and 1525 bp) contained the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert and were

In order to remove the putative chloroplast transit sequence, the remaining 45  $\mu$ L of each prep of pT7BlueR+PD01 were combined into a single sample and the DNA content determined spectrophotometrically at A<sub>260</sub> (Maniatis). A portion (5  $\mu$ g) of pT7BlueR+PD01 was digested with 16 units of Eco47 III (MBI Fermentas) in a total volume of 100  $\mu$ L containing buffer 0 (MBI Fermentas) at 37 °C for 2 h. The digested plasmid DNA was then precipitated with sodium acetate and ethanol as above and the resulting dried nucleic acid pellet was dissolved in 60  $\mu$ L of React 2 (Gibco BRL) containing 20 units of Nde I (Gibco BRL) and incubated 2 h at 37 °C. The double digested sample was then loaded onto a 1% agarose gel in TAE and the large 4166 bp Nde I-Eco47III fragment

designated pT7BlueR+PDO1 (see Figure 4).

30

35

separated from the 196 bp fragment electrophoretically. The large fragment was cut out of the gel, purified from agarose and precipitated as above.

An oligonucleotide mix was prepared consisting of 100 pmoles each of oligos CAM32 and CAM33 (SEQ ID NOS:4 and 5, respectively) in a combined volume of 9.9  $\mu$ L. The two oligos complement each other to form a 3' blunt end corresponding to the 5' half of an Eco47 III restriction site and also form a 5' staggered end which corresponds to the 3' half of an Nde I restriction site.

CAM 32: (SEQ ID NO:4)

5

35

10 5'-TATGTCCAAGTTCGTAAGAAAGAATCCAAAGTCTGATAAATTCAAGGTTAAGC-3'

CAM 33: (SEQ ID NO:5)

5'-GCTTAACCTTGAATTTATCAGACTTTGGATTCTTTCTTACGAACTTGGACA-3'

The oligo mix was heated to 90 °C for 1.5 min and then allowed to cool to 15 room temperature over 20 min. The dried nucleic acid pellet resulting from purification of the 4166 bp Nde I-Eco47 III fragment was solublized in 7  $\mu L$  of the cooled oligo mix and subsequently heated to 45 °C for 5 min followed by cooling on ice. Ligation of the oligos with the Nde I-Eco47 III fragment followed by transformation into DH5α was performed as above. Transformed bacterial 20 cells were spread onto LB/carbenicillin plates and incubated at 37 °C overnight. Seventeen colonies were selected and processed to isolate plasmid DNA as above. A portion (5 out of 50  $\mu$ L) of each plasmid was double digested with 10 units each of Nde I and Hind III and the fragments separated electrophoretically on a 1% agarose gel in TBE. A two band pattern corresponding to insert (1373 or 1518 bp) 25 and vector (2844 bp) was detected. An additional double digest with 10 units each of Xba I and Hind III was performed on another 5  $\mu$ L aliquot of plasmids. When digested with Nde I and Hind III. none of the plasmids which contained the smaller insert size contained a Xba I site. The Xba I site would be climinated if 30 the two oligos replaced the 196 bp fragment originally present in pT7Blue+PDO1. The 7 plasmid samples with the modified p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert were combined and designated pT7BlueR+PDO2.

The pT7BlueR+PDO2 plasmid DNA was quantified spectrophotometrically (above) and then 5  $\mu$ g was digested with 20 units each of Hind III and Nde I in 62  $\mu$ L of React 2 for 2 h at 37 °C. The digested sample was subsequently loaded onto a 1% agarose gel in TAE and separated electrophoretically. The 1373 bp fragment was isolated and precipitated as above. The plasmid pET24c(+) (5  $\mu$ g) was double digested with 20 units each of both Nde I and Hind III in React 2 at 37 °C for 2 h and the 5245 bp fragment then gel purified on a 1% agarose gel in

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

TAE and subsequently separated from agarose and precipitated as above. The dried pET24c(+) pellet was solublized in 10  $\mu$ L TE and then 8  $\mu$ L was adjusted to a 20  $\mu L$  total volume with water, dephosphorylation buffer (Gibco BRL) and 1 unit of calf intestinal alkaline phosphatase (Gibco BRL). The sample was incubated at 37 °C for 30 min and then gel purified, separated from agarose, and precipitated as above. The dried, dephosphorylated, pET24c(+) vector pellet and modified p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenasc insert pellet were each solublized in 10  $\mu$ L TE and then 1  $\mu$ L of each was run on a 1% agarose TBE gel with 4  $\mu$ L of mass ladder to quantify DNA as above. One hundred nanograms of modified p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert was mixed with 120 ng of dephosphorylated pET24c(+) vector in a total of 7  $\mu$ L volume. The mix was heated to 45 °C for 5 min and then cooled on ice. The mix was then supplemented with T4 DNA ligase buffer and 1 unit of T4 DNA ligase in a total volume of 10 µL and the mix allowed to incubate at room temperature for 4 h. The ligation mix was subsequently transformed into DH5a, spread on LB agar supplemented with 30 μg/mL kanamycin, and incubated overnight at 37 °C. Plasmid preparations were performed on 11 colonies as above. Plasmids were double digested with Nde I and Hind III and fragments separated electrophoretically. All plasmids had the expected 1373 bp and 5245 bp fragments. One bacteria colony was selected and used to inoculate 100 mL of liquid LB supplemented with 30 μg/mL kanamycin which was subsequently incubated at 37 °C overnight with shaking. Plasmid DNA was isolated from the resulting bacteria culture using a Qiagen Plasmid Midi Kit according to the manufacturer's instructions. A portion of the plasmid DNA (pE24CP1) was sequenced with the Sequenase Version 2.0 DNA Sequencing Kit (United States Biochemical, Cleveland, OH) using a biotinylated sequencing primer to the T7 promoter (United State Biochemical) according to the manufacturer's instructions for non-radioactive manual sequencing. DNA was transferred from the sequencing gel to Hybond-N+ nylon transfer membrane (Amersham, Arlington Heights, IL) by capillary action. Transfer and all subsequent steps in chemiluminescent detection of DNA fragments were performed with a SEQ-Light Chemiluminescent Sequencing System kit (Tropix, Bedford, MA) according to the manufacturer's instructions. DNA sequencing verified that the plasmid contained the expected 5' sequence for the modified p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert where nucleotides 1-95 (Figure 2) were replaced with an ATG transcriptional start site. This is equivalent to amino acids 2-29 (Figure 3) being eliminated from the N-terminus of the Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase amino acid sequence.

The plasmid pE24CP1 was transformed into competent cells of BL21(DE3) E. coli (Novagen), as above. Transformed cells were spread on LB/kanamycin plates and incubated overnight at 37 °C. Seven colonies were selected for plasmid preparations as above and plasmid DNA was double digested with Nde I and
Hind III to verify that all plasmids had the expected electrophoretic banding pattern. One colony was selected and streaked for isolation on LB/kanamycin plates. A well isolated colony was used to inoculate liquid LB supplemented with 30 μg/mL kanamycin and the culture was incubated at 37 °C with shaking (250 rpm) until it reached an A<sub>600</sub> of 0.6 absorbance units. An 8% glycerol freezer stock was prepared according to the Novagen protocol and stored at -80 °C. All subsequent expression studies were done with freshly grown bacterial cells that were isolated from LB/kanamycin plates streaked from the glycerol freezer stock.

BL21(DE3) *E. coli* cells containing either pE24CP1 or pET24c(+) (negative control) were streaked out onto LB/kanamycin plates from a glycerol freezer stock (above) and incubated overnight at 37 °C. One isolated colony was selected for inoculation of 2 mL of LB containing 30  $\mu$ g/mL kanamycin in a 17 x 100 mm Falcon tube, and the culture was incubated at 37 °C with shaking (250 rpm) overnight. The overnight cultures were then used to inoculate 100 mL of fresh LB containing 30  $\mu$ g/mL kanamycin. The new cultures were incubated at 37 °C with shaking until the  $\Lambda_{600}$  reached between 0.4 and 0.6 absorbance units. One half of the pE24CP1 and pET24c(+) cultures were placed in new culture flasks and IPTG (isopropylthio- $\beta$ -D-galactoside; Gibco BRL) was added to the new flasks to give a final concentration of 1 mM. The flasks were incubated an additional 3 h at 37 °C with shaking, and then the cells were harvested.

15

20

25

30

35

The harvested cells were centrifuged and the resulting cell pellet extracted by sonication (3 x 10 sec bursts) in 2 mL extraction buffer (50 mM (20 mM in the first experiment: Table 2) potassium phosphate buffer, pH 7.2, containing 0.14 M KCl, 0.32 mM reduced glutathione, 1% polyvinylpolypyrrolidone, and 0.1% Triton X 100 (0.01% lysozyme was included in the first experiment only)). The lysate represents the crude extracted enzyme after centrifugation at 17000 g for 10 min. In the first experiment (Table 2) a 20 to 60% ammonium sulfate precipitated enzyme fraction was also assayed. Solid ammonium sulfate was slowly added with stirring to 2 mL of the lysate to bring the concentration to 20% (w/v). After incubation on ice for approximately 15 min, the solution was centrifuged at 17000 g for 10 min. The supernatant liquid was harvested and solid ammonium sulfate was added to increase the concentration to 60% (w/v). After

centrifugation, the resulting pellet was resuspended in 1 mL of the extraction buffer.

A portion of the insoluble protein resulting from expression of Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase in bacteria was utilized for N-terminal sequence analysis. The protein (approximately 180 µg) was suspended in 60 µL 5 of extraction buffer and then diluted with 5 volumes of sample buffer (62.5 mM Tris, pH 6.8, 6 M urea, 160 mM dithiothreitol, 0.01% bromophenol blue) followed by intermittent vortexing for one hour at room temperature. A 1.5 mm thick. 12% polyacrylamide resolving gel was prepared for a Mini-Protein II dual 10 slab cell (Bio-Rad, Hercules, CA) using the manufacturer's instructions. The polyacrylamide was allowed to polymerize for 3 h and then a stacking gel was prepared using a preparative comb. The running buffer was prepared according to the manufacturer's instructions with the addition of 0.1 mM sodium thioglycolate. The solublized protein sample was electrophoretically separated using the 15 manufacturer's instructions. When the bromophenol blue dye front reached the bottom of the gel, the gel was removed and equilibrated for 5 min in blotting buffer (10 mM CAPS, pH 11, 10% methanol, balance water). The gel was then placed in a Mini Trans-Blot Electrophoretic Transfer Cell (Bio-Rad), according to the manufacturer's instructions, with a ProBlott PVDF membrane (Applied Biosystems, Foster City, CA) treated according to the manufacturer's instruction. 20 Electroblotting was done in the presence of blotting buffer at 50 volts for 45 min in an ice bath. The membrane was then rinsed in water and stained with Coomassie Blue as described in the ProBlott protocol. The major protein band was excised from the membrane and subjected to N-terminal amino acid sequencing on a Beckman (Fullerton, CA) LF3000 protein sequencer. The first 25 11 cycles identified S-K-F-V-R-K-N-P-K-S-D (see SEQ ID NO:3, amino acids 30-40), respectively. This is the expected N-terminus of the modified Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase minus the initial methionine (amino acids 30-40, Figure 3).

**EXAMPLE 3** 

30

35

### p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Enzymatic Activity of the Plant Protein Expressed in E. Coli

Cell cultures with different plasmid constructs were extracted as described above and assayed by measuring the formation of <sup>14</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> from [1-<sup>14</sup>C]-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate or <sup>14</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> and <sup>14</sup>C-homogentisate from [U-<sup>14</sup>C]-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate (Lindblad, B., (1971) Clin. Chim. Acta 34:113-121; and Lindstedt, S. and Odelhog, B., (1987) Methods in Enzymology 142:143-148). The labeled substrate was prepared from [1-<sup>14</sup>C]-L-tyrosine

(55 mCi/mmol; American Radiolabeled Chemicals, Inc., St. Louis, MO) or [U-14C]-L-tyrosine (498 mCi/mmol; DuPont NEN, Boston, MA). A 50-100 μL aliquot (5-10 μCi) of the of the labeled tyrosine stock solution was transferred to a 4 mL glass vial and blown to dryness in a stream of nitrogen at 45°C. To the vial was added 175 μL of 0.1 M phosphate buffer, pH 6.5, 5 μL catalase (28,700 units of C-100, Sigma Chemical Co., St. Louis, MO), and 20 μL L-amino acid oxidase (Sigma A-9253, 6.5 units/mL). The vial was then placed on a shaker water bath set at 30°C, 60 cycles/min, for 0.5 to 1 h. The reaction mix was then passed through a small column containing 400 μL Dowex AG 50W X8 cation exchange resin. The column was then washed with 1.5 mL of water and the eluant containing the labeled *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate was collected. The labeled substrate was either used immediately or stored at -80°C and used within a week after preparation.

5

10

The assay was performed in 14 mL culture tubes capped with serum stoppers through which a polypropylene well containing 200  $\mu L$  of 1 N KOH was 15 suspended. The reaction mixture contained 5.740 units of catalase. 100 µL of a freshly prepared 1:1 (v:v) mixture of 150 mM reduced glutathione and 3 mM dichlorophenolindophenol, 5 mM ascorbate, 0.1 mM ferrous sulfate (the ascorbate and ferrous sulfate were not present in the buffer used in the first experiment; Table 2), 50 μM unlabeled p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate, 1-25 μL of the enzyme 20 extract, and 50 mM potassium phosphate buffer in a final volume of 980  $\mu$ L. Unlabeled substrate was made fresh daily in 50 mM potassium phosphate buffer and allowed to equilibrate for at least 2 h at room temperature to insure that greater than 95% was in the keto form. The tubes were incubated for 10 min at 25 30°C in a shaking water bath prior to adding 20  $\mu$ L (0.04  $\mu$ Ci) of <sup>14</sup>C-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate. The reaction was terminated after 60 min by injecting 500 µl of 1 N sulfuric acid through the serum stopper. The vials were left on the shaker for another 30 min to insure complete capture of the released <sup>14</sup>CO<sub>2</sub>. The serum caps were then removed and the wells cut and dropped into 8 mL scintillation vials. Six mL of Formula-989 scintillation fluid (Packard 30 Insturments, Meriden, CT) was added to the vials and the 14C radioactivity was determined by scintillation counting. Table 2 summarizes the results of this experiment.

5

10

15

20

25

Table 2

p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Activity of Extracts from

E. coli Containing Different Plasmid Constructs

	Inducer	Lysate		Ammonium Sulfate Precipitate		
Plasmid	(1 mM IPTG)	dpm * /mg	nmol/min x mg	dpm * /mg	nmol/min x mg	
pET24c(+)	-	12,318	0.09	0	0.00	
pET24c(+)	+	35,115	0.25	3,393	0.03	
pE24CP1	-	24,607	0.17	126,761	0.89	
pE24CP1	+	243,801	1.71	1.371,823	9.64	

<sup>\* 14</sup>C: 12C = 1:50; sp. act. of 14C-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate = 55 mCi/mmol

The results show there was little or no p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity in any of the cell cultures that did not have the plasmid containing the nucleic acid fragment encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (pET24c(+)) and the inducer of gene expression (IPTG). The gene and inducer together resulted in a marked increase in activity.

In the experiment with [U-14C] *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate ("HPPA"), where both <sup>14</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> and <sup>14</sup>C-homogentisic acid were measured, the reaction was initiated by adding 50 μL of labeled substrate (0.3 μCi) and was terminated with 100 μL of 10% phosphoric acid. The <sup>14</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> released was determined by scintillation counting, while the level of homogentisic acid was determined by HPLC on a Zorbax RX-C8 column (4.6 x 250 mm) with an in-line radioactivity detector. Aliquots of 1.7 to 15 μL were taken from the reaction mix after centrifugation and diluted into the column equilibration buffer prior to injection. Separation was performed at ambient temperature with a flow rate of 1.0 mL/min and the following gradient with solvent A and B being water and methanol, each with 1% phosphoric acid: 0-2 min, isocratic at 95% A and 5% B; 2-17 min, linear gradient from 95 to 75% A and 5 to 25% B; 17-19 min linear gradient from 75 to 5% A and 25 to 95% B; 19-22 min, isocratic at 5% A and 95% B; 22-24 min, linear gradient from 5% to 95% A and 95 to 5% B. In this system homogentisate eluted at 10.8 min. The results from this experiment are shown in Table 3.

5

10

15

20

25

Table 3

p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Activity of Cell Extracts

Determined by CO<sub>2</sub>Release and Homogentisic Acid Synthesis

from [U-14C] p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate

	Inducer	nmol/min x mg*		
Plasmid	(1 mM IPTG)	14 <sub>CO2</sub>	Homogentisic acid	
pET24c(+)	•	0.00	0.00	
pET24c(+)	4	0.19	0.00	
pE24CP1	-	4.68	4.76	
pE24CP1	+	29.12	29.82	

<sup>\*</sup>  $^{14}C: ^{12}C = 1:87.7$ ; sp. act. of  $^{14}C[U]-p$ -HPPA = 498 mCi/mmol

There was a tight correlation between the results from the assays of the two products of the reaction. The results confirmed there was no significant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity in either cell culture that did not contain the nucleic acid fragment encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. There was measureable enzyme activity in the absence of the inducer, but when the inducer was added the activity increased greater than sixfold over uninduced cultures. These results and those of Table 2 clearly show that the nucleic acid fragment isolated and overexpressed in E. coli cells encodes a protein that catalyzes the conversion of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate to homogentisate with the release of  $CO_2$ .

The overexpressed protein was also assayed spectrophotometrically at ambient temperature using the enol borate-tautomerase assay (Lin. E. C. C. et al., (1958) *J. Biol. Chem.* 233:668-673). The assay buffer contained 0.4 M borate (adjusted to pH 7.2 with 0.2 M sodium borate), 4 mM ascorbate, 2.5 mM EDTA. 40  $\mu$ M p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate, and 0.5 units of tautomerase (Sigma T-6004) per 10 mL buffer. The reaction mix was used when the tautomerization of the substrate was complete (when absorbance at 308 nm had stabilized). The assay was initiated by adding 40  $\mu$ L of the cell extracts to 960  $\mu$ L of the assay buffer, and the reaction was followed by measuring the decrease in absorbance at 308 nm. Table 4 summarizes the results with extracts of the same four cell cultures described in Table 3.

<u>Table 4</u>
Spectrophotometric Assay of *p*-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate
Dioxygenase Activity of Cell Extracts

Plasmid	Inducer (1 mM IPTG)	nmol p-HP lost/min x mg*
pET24c(+)	-	1.58
pET24c(+)	+	2.73
pE24CP1	-	4.91
pE24CP1	+	22.32

<sup>\*</sup> Loss of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate based on a molar extinction coefficient for the equilibrium mixture of 9850 as reported by Lin et al. ((1958) J. Biol. Chem. 233: 668-673).

#### **EXAMPLE 4**

Inhibition of p-Hvdroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase by Commercial Herbicides

5

10

15

25

30

The enzymatic activity of the overexpressed protein is inhibited by two herbicides known to inhibit plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase: Sulcotrione (2-(2-chloro-4-methanesulfonylbenzoyl)-1.3-cyclohexanedione); and Isoxaflutole (5-cyclopropylisoxazol-4-yl 2-mesyl-4-trifluoromethylphenyl ketone). These two compounds were tested against the overexpressed protein using both the  $^{14}\mathrm{CO}_2$  and the continuous spectrophotometric enol boratetautomerase assays. Both compounds were added to the assay buffers in  $10~\mu\mathrm{L}$  of acetone or dimethyl sulfoxide. The  $I_{50}$  values (concentration inhibiting the

enzyme 50%) were calculated based on the percent inhibition observed over several concentrations of the inhibitor. The results of the assays are shown in Table 5.

 $\underline{\text{Table 5}}$  I<sub>50</sub> Values of Inhibitors of Plant p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase

	I <sub>50</sub> value (nM) derived from		
Compound	14CO2 assay	spectrophotometric assay	
sulcotrione	43	44	
isoxaflutole	409	1042	

These results clearly show that the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity of the overexpressed protein is inhibited by commercial herbicides that have inhibition of this enzyme as their mode of action. Moreover, the continuous spectrophotometric assay gave similar  $I_{50}$  values to those obtained with the  $^{14}\mathrm{CO}_2$  assay. The spectrophotometric assay can be adapted to a high capacity screen for

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

inhibitors of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase by adapting it to a microtiter plate assay combined with a plate reader that would read at or near 308 nm. Furthermore, any colorimetric or fluorescent assay for homogentisate or *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate would also be able to be readily adapted into a high capacity screen for inhibitors of this enzyme. The isolated overexpressed enzyme has sufficient activity to be used directly in a spectrophotometric assay or it can be further purified for enhanced assay sensitivity.

### **EXAMPLE 5**

# Re-construction of the Full-length p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Gene for Production of Active. Stable Enzyme in Bacteria

The plasmid pT7BlueR+PDO2, described in Example 2 and containing the full-length *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene, proved to have incorrect sequence at the EcoR1 site. This was re-sequenced so that an oligonucleotide could be designed to replace the EcoRI site with an NdeI site using conventional ioop-out mutagenesis. The oligonucleotide was designed so that this procedure also introduced an ATG initiation codon at the 5'- end of the *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase gene followed by the full-length *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase sequence. After mutagenesis, the clone was amplified in *E. coli* and the plasmid was purified. The resulting full-length gene, "PDO-B", was then digested with the enzymes using NdeI and NheI, and the ~820 bp fragment used to replace the NdeI - Nhe I segment of the truncated *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene, "PDO-A," in pE24CP1 (Example 1). The resulting plasmid, pE24PDO-B can be expressed in bacteria to produce the full-length *Arabidopsis p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme as determined by enzyme activity and N-terminal sequence analysis.

### **EXAMPLE 6**

## Enhanced Stability of Full Length Construct Over the Truncated Construct

Two different constructs for *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase, one containing the full-length sequence. PDO-B as described in Example 5 and produced from plasmid pE24PDO-B, and one containing the truncated sequence lacking the putative chloroplast leader sequence, PDO-A as produced from plasmid pE24CP1, were both purified to the same extent using a Pharmacia phenyl Sepharose hydrophobic interaction column followed by gel filtration chromatography on Pharmacia Sephacryl 300. The two proteins were diluted to 1 mg/mL in 20 mM bis tris-propane buffer, pH 7.2 containing 5 mM ascorbate, 1 mM reduced glutathione and 0.1 mM ferrous ammonium sulfate and stored in a refrigerator at 4 °C for up to 10 days. Aliquots were removed at various times and assayed for activity using the tautomerase

5

10

15

25

30

35

coupled spectrophotometric assay. Under these conditions the half-life for the activity of the full length enzyme was 4 days, whereas the truncated enzyme preparation had a half-life of 9 to 10 hours. In addition, the activity of the full length enzyme could be restored by incubation with iron and reducing agent, reduced glutathione or ascorbate, or by dialysis against buffer containing iron and reducing agent. In contrast, the activity of the truncated enzyme could not be restored by incubation with or dialysis against buffer containing iron and reducing agent. The full-length enzyme was also more stable in the spectrophotometric assay showing a 2 to 3 times longer useful linear region than the truncated enzyme. Both enzyme preparations showed similar  $l_{50}$  values with the herbicidally active inhibitors.

These results clearly show that the full-length PDO-B construct has decided advantages over the truncated enzyme due to the enhanced stability under storage conditions, in the spectrophotometric assay and in the reversible reconstitution of activity in the presence of iron and reducing agent. While both enzyme constructs can be used for screening of inhibitors, the PDO-B enzyme is preferred for this application and is far superior for mechanistic and structural studies.

#### EXAMPLE 7

20 <u>Cloning of the Maize *p*-Hvdroxyphenvlpvruvate Dioxygenase Gene</u>

Approximately 600,000 plaques of a Stratagene maize Uni-Zap cDNA library (from young plants) were screened by filter hybridization under moderate stringency using a heterologous probe. The probe was prepared by PCR and was a 916 bp fragment of DNA having the sequence defined by the region extending from position 263 to 1178 of SEQ ID NO:14. Twenty-four positive phage clones were identified in the primary screen, and eleven phage clones were recovered from a secondary screen. Seven positive clones were submitted for sequencing, and four showed significant conservation sequence at the amino acid level when compared with the *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase protein. The longest of the four contained an insert of 988 bp and showed 70% identity and 78% similarity with the *Arabidopsis* protein, but was lacking approximately 550 bp corresponding to the amino terminal end of the protein.

Attempts to obtain a full-length cDNA of the maize *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase gene were unsuccessful, possibly because the secondary structure of the RNA inhibited efficient reverse transcription of this transcript. Two additional cDNA libraries were screened and clones long enough to contain a full-length cDNA were sequenced. All of these clones were shown to be chimeras. Therefore a genomic library was screened to obtain the 5' one-third of

5

10

15

the gene. Approximately 1 million clones from a Clontech Zea mays (var. B73) library in the phage vector EMBL3 (whole seedlings, 2 leaf stage) were screened using a 415 bp EcoRI-BssHII fragment containing the 5' end of the truncated corn p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA (clone H1011C). Eight positive primary phage clones were plated and screened, and four secondary clones were picked. DNA was prepared from each using the Qiagen Lambda midi-kit. Restriction digests with SalI or EcoRI indicated that two clones were the same. DNA samples from the remaining 3 clones (11.1.3, 13.1.1, and 21.2.1) were digested with Sall. EcoRl, or Sall and EcoRl, prepared for Southern analysis, and probed with the full length Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene. Two of the clones (11.1.3 and 13.1.1) showed sequence conservation, and these homologous fragments were subcloned and sequenced. Both clones appeared to contain the full-length gene and each contained one intron near the 3' end of the gene. However, there were differences between the sequences of the two clones indicating that they may be two different genes or one may be a pseudogene. The sequence of clone 11.1.3 matched the cDNA sequence, and this clone was used to construct a full length p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding region.

The gene was contained on two adjacent fragments, a 3.5 kb EcoRI - SalI fragment and a 2 kb Sall fragment. Both were subcloned into pBluescript SKII+ 20 resulting in the plasmids pES1113 and pSal11113. pES1113 was digested with SpeI to release approximately 2.7 kb of upstream sequence and then religated, resulting in a plasmid with an insert of 747 base pairs (pSPE1). pSPE1 was digested with Sall to linearize the plasmid and ligated with the 2 kb Sall fragment 25 from pSal1113, which had been released by digestion with SalI and gel purified. Orientation was confirmed by digestion with Spel and Bpul 1021 and the correct plasmid was named p1113. In order to remove the intron contained in the 3' end of the genomic clone, the plasmid was digested with Bpul 102I and XhoI and the 3.9 kb fragment containing the vector and 5' part of the gene was gel purified. The corresponding 882 bp Bpul102I-XhoI fragment from pH1011c (cDNA)was 30 gel purified and ligated with this 3.9 kb fragment resulting in the clone pMPDO (ATCC 209120), which contains a 1782 bp insert. There are 260 base pairs upstream of the putative ATG and 189 base pairs downstream of the stop codon. The full-length sequence was confirmed by sequencing across the insert. The 35 nucleic acid sequence and the deduced protein sequence for corn p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase are presented in SEQ ID NOS:10 and 11. respectively. The sequences for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases obtained from corn and Arabidopsis were compared using the "Gap" program of GCG

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

(Program Manual for the Wisconsin Package, Version 9.0-OpenVMS, December 1996, Genetics Computer Group, 575 Science Drive, Madison, WI, USA 53711). The results of these comparisons indicated that these functions are approximately 67% identical at the nucleotide level, and they possess 69% similarity and 62% identity at the amino acid level. The predicted amino acid sequence of corn p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is compared with that from Arabidopsis and other eukaryotes in Figure 3.

#### EXAMPLE 8

### Composition of a cDNA Library; Isolation and Sequencing of cDNA Clones

A cDNA library representing mRNAs from developing seeds of *Vernonia galamenensis* that had just begun production of vernolic acid was prepared. The library was prepared in a Uni-ZAP<sup>TM</sup> XR vector according to the manufacturer's protocol (Stratagene Cloning Systems, La Jolla, CA). Conversion of the Uni-ZAP<sup>TM</sup> XR library into a plasmid library was accomplished according to the protocol provided by Stratagene. Upon conversion, cDNA inserts were contained in the plasmid vector pBluescript, cDNA inserts from randomly picked bacterial colonies containing recombinant pBluescript plasmids were amplified via polymerase chain reaction using primers specific for vector sequences flanking the inserted cDNA sequences. Amplified insert DNAs were sequenced in dye-primer sequencing reactions to generate partial cDNA sequences (expressed sequence tags or "ESTs"; see Adams, M. D. et al., (1991) *Science 252*:1651). The resulting ESTs were analyzed using a Perkin Elmer Model 377 fluorescent sequencer.

### **EXAMPLE 9**

Identification and Characterization of cDNA Clones

ESTs encoding *Vernonia galamenensis* enzymes were identified by conducting BLAST (Basic Local Alignment Search Tool; Altschul, S. F. et al., (1993) *J. Mol. Biol.* 215:403-410; see also www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/) searches for similarity to sequences contained in the BLAST "nr" database (comprising all non-redundant GenBank CDS translations, sequences derived from the 3-dimensional structure Brookhaven Protein Data Bank, the last major release of the SWISS-PROT protein sequence database. EMBL, and DDBJ databases). The cDNA sequences obtained in Example 9 were analyzed for similarity to all publicly available DNA sequences contained in the "nr" database using the BLASTN algorithm provided by the National Center for Biotechnology Information (NCBI). The DNA sequences were translated in all reading frames and compared for similarity to all publicly available protein sequences contained in the "nr" database using the BLASTX algorithm (Gish, W. and States, D. J.

(1993) Nature Genetics 3:266-272) provided by the NCBI. For convenience, the P-value (probability) of observing a match of a cDNA sequence to a sequence contained in the searched databases merely by chance as calculated by BLAST are reported herein as "pLog" values, which represent the negative of the logarithm of the reported P-value. Accordingly, the greater the pLog value, the greater the likelihood that the cDNA sequence and the BLAST "hit" represent homologous proteins.

The BLASTX search using clone vs1.pk0015.b2 revealed similarity of the protein encoded by the cDNA to a number of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases from sources other that plants. The three most similar *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase proteins were a streptomycete *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (GenBank Accession No. U11864; pLog = 8.34), a rat *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (GenBank Accession No. M18405; pLog = 7.66), and a human *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (GenBank Accession No. U29895; pLog = 7.60). SEQ ID NO:16 shows the nucleotide sequence of a portion of the *Vernonia galamenensis* cDNA in clone vs1.pk0015.b2. Sequence alignments and BLAST scores and probabilities indicate that the instant nucleic acid fragment encodes a portion of *Vernonia galamenensis p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase.

#### SEQUENCE LISTING

- (1) GENERAL INFORMATION:
  - (i) APPLICANT:
    - (A) NAME: E. I. DUPONT DE NEMOURS AND COMPANY
    - (B) STREET: 1007 MARKET STREET
    - (C) CITY: WILMINGTON
    - (D) STATE: DELAWARE
    - (E) COUNTRY: U.S.A.
    - (F) POSTAL CODE (ZIF): 19898
    - (G) TELEPHONE: 302-892-8112
    - (H) TELEFAX: 302-773-0164
    - (I) TELEX: 6717325
  - (ii) TITLE OF INVENTION: PLANT GENE FOR p-HYDROXY-PHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE
  - (iii) NUMBER OF SEQUENCES: 16
  - (iv) COMPUTER READABLE FORM:
    - (A) MEDIUM TYPE: DISKETTE, 3.50 INCH
    - (E) COMPUTER: IBM PC COMPATIBLE
    - (C) OPERATING SYSTEM: MICROSOFT WORD FOR WINDOWS 95
    - (D) SOFTWARE: MICROSOFT WORD VERSION 7.0A
    - (v) CURRENT APPLICATION DATA:
      - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER:
      - (B) FILING DATE:
      - (C) CLASSIFICATION:
  - (vi) PRIOR APPLICATION DATA:
    - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER: 60/021,364
    - (B) FILING DATE: JUNE 27, 1996
  - (vii) ATTORNEY/AGENT INFORMATION:
    - (A) NAME: FLOYD, LINDA AXAMETHY
    - (B) REGISTRATION NUMBER: 33,692
    - (C) REFERENCE/DOCKET NUMBER: BA-9120

(2)INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:1:

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 233 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA (iii)
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:1:
- CAAGAAACGN GTCGNCGACG TGCTCAGCGA TGATCAGATC AAGGAGTGTG AGGAATTAGG GATTETTNTA GACAGAGATG ATCAAGGGAC GTTNCTTCAA ATCTNCACAA AACCACTAGG 120 TGACAGGCCG ACGNTATTIA TAGAGATAAT CCAGAGNGTA GGATGCATGA TGAAAGATGT 180 GGAAGGGANG GCTTACCAGA GTGGAGNATN TNGTGGTTTT GGCAAAGGCA ATT 233
  - (2)INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:2:
    - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (i)
      - (A) LENGTH: 1448 base pairs
      - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
      - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
      - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
    - MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA (ii)
    - FEATURE: (ix)

      - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
        (B) LOCATION: 9..1343
    - SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ 10 NO:2:
- TGAAATCA ATG GGC CAC CAA AAC GCC GCC GTT TCA GAG AAT CAA AAC CAT Met Gly His Gln Asn Ala Ala Val Ser Glu Asn Gln Asn His
- GAT GAC GGC GCT GCG TCG TCG CCG GGA TTC AAG CTC GTC GGA TTT TCC 98 Asp Asp Gly Ala Ala Ser Ser Fro Gly Phe Lys Leu Val Gly Phe Ser 20
- AAG TTC GTA AGA AAG AAT CCA AAG TCT GAT AAA TTC AAG GTT AAG CGC 146 Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val Lys Arg 40
- TTC CAT CAC ATC GAG TTC TGG TGC GGG GAC GCA ACC AAC GTC GCT CGT 194 Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val Ala Arg
- CGC TTC TCC TGG GGT CTG GGG ATG AGA TTC TCC GCC AAA TCC GAT CTT 242 Arg Phe Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser Asp Leu 65 70
- TCC ACC GGA AAC ATG GTT CAC GCC TCT TAC CTA CTC ACC TCC GGT GAA 290 Ser Thr Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser Gly Glu
- CTC CGA TTC CTT TTC ACT GCT CCT TAC TCT CCG TCT CTC TCC GGC GGA 338 Leu Arg Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Scr Leu Scr Gly Gly 100 105 110

m O	711	47010	,												•	CI, CO,	
G G	AG lu	ATT Ile	AAA Lys	CCG Pro	ACA Thr 115	ACC Thr	ACA Thr	GGT Gly	TCT Ser	ATC Ile 120	CCA Pro	AGT Ser	TTC Phe	GAT Asp	CAC His 125	GGG Gly	386
: S	CT er	TGT Cys	CGG Arg	TCC Ser 130	TTC Phe	TTC Phe	TCT Ser	TCA Ser	CAT His 135	GGT Gly	CTC Leu	GGT Gly	GTT Val	AGA Arg 140	CCC Pro	GTT Val	434
G A	CG la	ATT Ile	GAA Glu 145	GTA Val	GAA Glu	GAC Asp	GCG Ala	GAG Glu 150	TCA Ser	GCT Ala	TTC Phe	TCC Ser	ATC Ile 155	AGT Ser	GTA Val	GCT Ala	482
A A	AT sn	GGC Gly 160	GCT Ala	ATT Tie	CCT Pro	TCG Ser	TCG Ser 165	CCT Pro	CCT Pro	ATC Ile	GTC Val	CTC Leu 170	AAT Asn	GAA Glu	GCA Ala	GTT Val	530
Т	CG hr 75	ATC Ile	GCT Ala	GAG Glu	GTT Val	AAA Lys 180	CTA Leu	TAC Tyr	GGC Gly	GAT Asp	GTT Val 185	GTT Val	CTC Leu	CGA Arq	TAT Tyr	GTT Val 190	578
A S	GT er	TAC Tyr	AAA Lys	GCA Ala	GAA Glu 195	GAT Asp	ACC Thr	GAA Glu	AAA Lys	TCC Ser 200	GAA Glu	TTC Phe	TTG Leu	CCA Pro	GGG Gly 205	TTC Phe	626
G	AG lu	CGT Arg	GTA Val	GAG Glu 210	GAT Asp	GCG Ala	TCG Ser	TCG Ser	TTC Phe 215	CCA Pro	TTG Leu	GAT Asp	TAT Tyr	GGT Gly 220	ATC Ile	CGG Arg	674
C A	GG rg	CTT Leu	GAC Asp 225	CAC His	GCC Ala	GTG Val	GGA Gly	AAC Asn 230	GTT Val	CCT Pro	GAG Glu	CTT Leu	GGT Gly 235	CCG Pro	GCT Ala	TTA Leu	722
A T	CT hr	TAT Tyr 240	GTA Val	GCG Ala	GGG Gly	TTC Phe	ACT Thr 245	GGT Gly	TTT Phe	CAC His	CAA Gln	TTC Phe 250	GCA Ala	GAG Glu	TTC Phe	ACA Thr	770
Д	CA la 55	GAC Asp	GAC Asp	GTT Val	GGA Gly	ACC Thr 260	GCC Ala	GAG Glu	AGC Ser	GGT Gly	TTA Leu 265	AAT Asn	TCA Ser	GCG Ala	GTC Val	CTG Leu 270	818
G A	CT	AGC Ser	AAT Asn	GAT Asp	GAA Glu 275	ATG Met	GTT Val	CTT Leu	CTA Leu	CCG Pro 280	ATT Ile	AAC Asn	GAG Glu	CCA Pro	GTG Val 285	CAC His	866
0	GA 1y	ACA Thr	AAG Lys	AGG Arg 290	AAG Lys	AGT Ser	CAG Gln	ATT Ile	CAG Gln 295	ACG Thr	TAT Tyr	TTG Leu	GAA Glu	CAT His 300	AAC Asn	GAA Glu	914
6	GC 1y	GCA Ala	GGG Gly 305	CTA Leu	CAA Gln	CAT His	C <b>T</b> G Leu	GCT Ala 310	CTG Leu	ATG Met	AGT Ser	GAA Glu	GAC Asp 315	ATA Ile	TTC Phe	AGG Arg	962
7	CC hr	CTG Leu 320	AGA Arg	GAG Glu	ATG Met	AGG Arg	AAG Lys 325	AGG Λrg	AGC Ser	AGT Ser	ATT Ile	GGA Gly 330	GGA Gly	TTC Phe	GAC Asp	TTC Phe	1010
1	ATG Met 335	CCT Pro	TCT Ser	CCT Pro	CCG Pro	CCT Pro 340	ACT Thr	TAC Tyr	TAC Tyr	CAG Gln	AAT Asn 345	CTC Leu	AAG Lys	AAA Lys	CGG Arg	GTC Val 350	1058.
(	GGC Sly	GAC Asp	GTG Val	CTC Leu	AGC Ser 355	GAT Asp	GAT Asp	CAG Gln	ATC Ile	AAG Lys 360	GAG Glu	TGT Cys	GAG G1u	GAA Glu	TTA Leu 365	GGG Gly	1106

VO 97/49816	
V 7 //47010	PCT/US97/1129

ATT Ile	CTT Leu	GTA Val	GAC Asp 370	AGA Arg	GAT Asp	GAT Asp	CAA Gln	GGG Gly 375	ACG Thr	TTG Leu	CTT Leu	CAA Gln	ATC Ile 380	Phe	ACA Thr	1154
AAA Lys	CCA Pro	CTA Leu 385	GGT Gly	GAC Asp	AGG Arg	CCG Pro	ACG Thr 390	ATA Tle	TTT Phe	ATA 11e	GAG Glu	ATA Ile 395	ATC Ile	CAG Gl::	AGA Arg	1202
GTA Val	GGA Gly 400	TGC Cys	ATG Met	ATG Met	AAA Lys	GAT Asp 405	GAG Glu	GAA Glu	GGG Gly	AAG Lys	GCT Ala 410	TAC Tyr	CAG Gln	AGT Ser	GGA Gly	1250
GGA Gly 415	TGT Cys	GGT Gly	GGT Gly	TTT Phe	GCC Ala 420	AAA Lys	GGC Gly	AAT Asn	TTC Phe	TCT Ser 425	GAG Glu	CTC Leu	TTC Phe	AAG Lys	TCC Ser 430	1298
ATT Ile	GAA Glu	GAA Glu	TAC Tyr	GAA Glu 435	AAG Lys	ACT Thr	CTT Leu	GAA Glu	GCC Ala 440	AAA Lys	CAG Gln	TTA Leu	GTG Val	GGA Gly 445		1343
TGAA	CAAG	AA G	AAGA	ACCA	A CT	'AAAG	GATT	GTG	TAAT	TAA	TGTA	AAA.C	TG I	TTTA	TCTTA	1403
TCAA	AACA	AT G	TATA	CAAC	A TC	TCAT	TTAA	AAA	.CGAG	ATC	AATC	:C				1448

- INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:3: (2)
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 445 amino acids(B) TYPE: amino acid

    - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
  - SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:3:

Met Gly His Gln Asn Ala Ala Val Ser Glu Asn Gln Asn His Asp Asp

Gly Ala Ala Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe Lys Leu Val Gly Phe Ser Lys Phe 20 25 37

Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val Lys Arg Phe His 35

His fle Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val Ala Arg Arg Phe 50 60

Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser Asp Leu Ser Thr 65 70 75 80

Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser Gly Glu Leu Arg

Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Ser Leu Ser Gly Gly Glu ile 100

Lys Pro Thr Thr Gly Ser Ile Pro Ser Phe Asp His Gly Ser Cys

Arg Ser Phe Phe Ser Ser His Gly Leu Gly Val Arg Pro Val Ala Ile

Glu Val Glu Asp Ala Glu Ser Ala Phe Ser Ile Ser Vai Ala Asn Gly 155

- Ala Ile Pro Ser Ser Pro Pro Ile Val Leu Asn Glu Ata Val Thr 110 170 165 Ala Glu Val Lys Leu Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr Lys Ala Glu Asp Thr Glu Lys Ser Glu Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Arg Val Glu Asp Ala Ser Ser Phe Pro Leu Asp Tyr Gly Ile Arg Arg Leu Asp His Ala Val Gly Asn Val Pro Glu Leu Gly Pro Ala Leu Thr Tyr Val Ala Gly Phe Thr Gly Phe His Gln Phe Ala Glu Phe Thr Ala Asp 250 Asp Val. Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly Leu Asn Ser Ala Val Leu Ala Ser Asn Asp Glu Met Val Leu Leu Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr Lys Arg Lys Ser Gin Ile Gin Thr Tyr Leu Glu His Ash Glu Gly Ala Gly Leu Gln His Leu Ala Leu Met der Glu Asp Ile Phe Arg Thr Leu Arg Glu Met Arg Lys Arg Ser Ser Ile Gly Gly Phe Asp Phe Met Pro Ser Pro Pro Pro Thr Tyr Tyr Gln Asn Leu Lys Lys Ard Val Gly Asp Val Leu Ser Asp Asp Gln Ile Lys Glu Cys Glu Glu Leu Gly Ile Leu Val Asp Arg Asp Asp Gin Gly Thr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr Lys Pro 380 Leu Gly Asp Ard Pro Thr Ile Phe Ile Glu Ile Ile Gln Ard Val Gly 385 Cys Met Met Lys Asp Glu Glu Gly Lys Ala Tyr Gln Ser Gly Gly Cys 410 Gly Gly Phe Ala Lys Gly Asn Phe Ser Glu Leu Phe Lys Ser Ile Glu 425 Glu Tyr Glu Lys Thr Leu Glu Ala Lys Gln Leu Val Gly
  - (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:4:
    - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
      - (A) LENGTH: 53 base pairs
      - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
      - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
      - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
    - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:4:

TATGTCCAAG TTCGTAAGAA AGAATCCAAA GTCTGATAAA TTCAAGGTTA AGC

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:5:
  - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (i)
    - (A) LENGTH: 51 base pairs
    - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
    - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic) (ii)
  - SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:5: (xi)

GCTTAACCTT GAATTTATCA GACTTTGGAT TCTTTCTTAC GAACTTGGAC A 51

- INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:6:
  - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (i)
    - (A) LENGTH: 392 amino acids
    - (B) TYPE: amino acid
    - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
    - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
  - SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:6: (xi)

Thr Ser Tyr Ser Asp Lys Gly Glu Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu

His Phe His Ser Mal Thr Phe Trp Val Gly Asn Ala Lys Gln Ala Ala

Ser Tyr Tyr Cys Ser Lys Ile Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Lys Gly

Leu Glu Thr Gly Ser Arg Glu Val Val Ser His Val Val Lys Gln Asp

Lys Ile Val Phe Val Phe Ser Ser Ald Leu Asn Pro Trp Asn Lys Glu

Met Gly Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp Gly Val Lys Asp Ile Aia

Phe Glu Val Glu Asp Cys Asp Tyr Iie Val Glm Lys Ala Ard Glu Arg

Gly Ala Ile Ile Val Arg Glu Glu Val Cys Cys Ala Ala Asp Val Arg

Gly His His Thr Pro Leu Asp Arg Ala Arg Gln Val Trp Glu Gly Thr 135

Leu Val Glu Lys Met Thr Phe Cys Leu Asp Ser Arg Pro Gln Pro Ser

Gln Thr Lou Leu His Arg Leu Lou Leu Ser Lys Leu Pro Lys Cys Gly 170

Leu Glu Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val Gly Asn Gln Pro Asp Gln Glu Met 180 185

Glu Ser Ala Ser Gln Trp Tyr Met Arg Asn Leu Gln Phe His Arg Phe 200 Trp Ser Val Asp Asp Thr Gln Ile His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ala Leu Arg Ser Val Val Met Ala Asn Tyr Glu Glu Ser Ile Lys Met Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro Ala Pro Gly Lys Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Glu Tyr Val Asp 250 Tyr Asn Gly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His Ile Ala Leu Lys Thr Glu Asp Ile Ile Thr Ala Ile Arg Ser Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Val Glu Phe Leu 280 Ala Val Pro Phe Thr Tyr Tyr Lys Gln Leu Gin Glu Lys Leu Lys Ser Ala Lys Ile Arg Val Lys Glu Ser Ile Asp Val Leu Glu Giu Leu Lys 310 The Leu Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Lou Leu Gla The Phe Thr Lys Pro Met Gln Asp Arg Pro Thr Val Phe Leu Glu Val Ile Gln Arg Asn Asn His Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Asn Phe Asn Ser Leu Phe Lys 360 Ala Phe Glu Glu Glu Gln Glu Leu Arg Gly Asn Leu Thr Asp Thr Asp Pro Asn Gly Val Pro Phe Arg Leu 390

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:7:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 392 amino acids
    - (B) TYPE: amino acid
    - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
    - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
  - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:7:

Thr Ser Tyr Ser Asp Lys Gly Glu Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu
1 5 10 15

His Phe His Ser Val Thr Phe Trp Val Gly Asn Ala Lys Gln Ala Ala 20 25 30

Ser Tyr Tyr Cys Ser Lys Ile Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Lys Gly 35 40 45

Leu Glu Thr Gly Ser Arg Glu Val Val Ser His Val Val Lys Gln Asp 50 55 60

Lys Ile Val Phe Val Phe Ser Ser Ala Leu Asn Pro Trp Asn Lys Glu 65 70 75 80

Met Gly Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp City Val Lys Asp Ile Ala Phe Glu Val Glu Asp Cys Asp Tyr Ile Val Gln Lys Ala Arg Glu Arg Gly Ala Ile Ile Val Arg Glu Giu Val Cys Cys Ala Ala Asp Val Arg Gly His His Thr Pro Leu Asp Arg Ala Arg Gln Val Trp Glu Gly Thr Leu Val Glu Lys Met Thr Phe Cys Leu Asp Ser Arg Pro Gln Pro Ser Glm Thr Leu Leu His Arg Leu Leu Lou Ser Lys Leu Pro Lys Cys Gly Leu Glu Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val Gly Asn Gln Pro Asp Gln Glu Met Glu Ser Ala Ser Gln Trp Tyr Met Arg Asn Leu Gln Phe His Arg Phe Trp Sor Val Asp Asp Thr Gln lle His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ala Leu Arg Ser Val Val Met Ala Ash Tyr Glu Glu Sor Ile Lys Met Pro Ile Ash Glu Pro Ala Pro Gly Lys Lys Ser Gln lle Gln Glu Tyr Val Asp Tyr Asn Gly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His Ile Ala Leu Lys Thr Glu Asp 265 īle Ile Thr Ala Ile Arg Ser Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Val Glu Phe Leu Ala Val Pro Phe Thr Tyr Tyr Lys Gln Leu Gln Glu Lys Leu Lys Ser Ala Lys Tle Arg Val Lys Glu Ser Ile Asp Val Leu Glu Glu Leu Lys 305 310 Ile Leu Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr 330 Lys Pro Met Gln Asp Arg Pro Thr Val Phe Leu Glu Val Ile Gln Arg 345 Asn Asn His Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Asn Phe Asn Ser Leu Phe Lys Ala Phe Glu Glu Glu Glu Leu Arg Gly Asn Leu Thr Asp Thr Asp Pro Asn Gly Val Pro Phe Arg Leu 390

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 392 amino acids
    - (B) TYPE: amino acid

(C) STRANDEDNESS: single
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii, MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(M1) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8:

Thr Thr Tyr Asn Asn Lys Gly Pro Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu 1 5 10 15

His Phe His Ser Val Thr Phe Trp Val Gly Asn Λla Lys Gln Λla Ala 20 25 30

Ser Phe Tyr Cys Asn Lys Met Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Arg Gly

Leu Glu Thr Gly Ser Arq Glu Val Vai Ser His Val Ile Lys Arg Gly 50 60

Lys Ile Val Phe Val Leu Cys Ser Ala Leu Asn Pro Trp Asn Lys Glu 65 70 75 80

Met Gly Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp Gly Val Lys Asp Tle Ala 85 - 90 - 95

Phe Glu Val Glu Asp Cys Asp His Ile Val Gin Lys Ala Arg Glu Arg 100 105 110

Gly Ala Lys Ile Val Arg Glu Pro Trp Val Glu Gln Asp Lys Phe Gly 115 120 125

Lys Val Lys Phe Ala Val Leu Gln Thr Tyr Gly Asp Thr Thr His Thr 130 140

Leu Val Glu Lys Ile Asn Tyr Thr Gly Arg Phe Leu Fro Gly Phe Glu 145 150 155 160

Ala Pro Thr Tyr Lys Asp Thr Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Pro Arg Cys Asn 165 170 175

Leu Glu Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val Giv Asn Gin Pro Asp Gln Glu Met 180 190

Gln Ser Ala Ser Glu Trp Tyr Leu Lys Asn Leu Gln Phe His Arg Phe 195 200 205

Trp Ser Val Asp Asp Thr Gln Val His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ser Leu Arg 210 220

Ser 11e Val Val Thr Asn Tyr Glu Glu Ser ile Lys Met Pro Ile Asn 225 230 235

Glu Pro Ala Pro Gly Arg Lys Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Glu Tyr Val Asp 245 250 255

Tyr Asn Gly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His Ile Ala Leu Lys Thr Glu Asp 260 265 270

Ile Ile Thr Ala Ile Arg His Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Thr Glu Phe Leu 275 280 . 295

Ala Ala Pro Ser Ser Tyr Tyr Lys Leu Leu Arg Glu Asn Leu Lys Ser 290 295 300

Ala Lys Ile Gln Val Lys Glu Ser Met Asp Val Leu Glu Glu Leu His 305 310 315 320

Ile Leu Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr 325 330 335

- Lys Pro Met Gln Asp Arg Pro Thr Leu Phe Leu Glu Val Ile Gln Arg 340 345 350
- His Asn His Gin Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Asn Phe Asn Ser Leu Phe Lys 355 360 365
- Ala Phe Glu Glu Glu Gln Ala Leu Arg Gly Asn Leu Thr Asp Leu Glu 370 375 380

Pro Asn Gly Val Arg Ser Gly Met 385. 390

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:9:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 376 amino acids
    - (B) TYPE: amino acid
    - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
    - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
  - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:9:
- Tyr Trp Asp Lys Gly Pro Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu His Phe 1 5 10
- His Ser Val Thr Phe Trp Val Gly Asn Ala Lys Gln Ala Ala Ser Phe 20 25 30
- Tyr Cys Asn Lys Met Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Lys Gly Leu Glu 35 40 45
- Thr Gly Ser Arg Glu Val Val Ser His Val Ile Lys Gln Gly Lys Ile 50 60
- Val Phe Val Leu Cys Ser Ala Leu Asn Pro Trp Asn Lys Glu Met Gly 65 70 75 80
- Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp Gly Val Lys Asp Ile Ala Phe Glu 85 90 95
- Val Glu Asp Cys Glu His Ile Val Gin Lys Ala Arg Glu Arg Gly Ala 100 105 110
- Lys Ile Val Arg Glu Pro Trp Val Glu Glu Asp Lys Phe Gly Lys Val
- Lys Phe Ala Val Leu Gln Thr Tyr Gly Asp Thr Thr His Thr Leu Val 130 135 140
- Glu Lys Ile Asn Tyr Thr Gly Arg Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Ala Pro 145 150 155 160
- Thr Tyr Lys Asp Thr Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Pro Ser Cys Asn Leu Glu 165 170 175
- Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val Gly Asn Gln Pro Asp Gln Glu Met Glu Ser 180 185 190
- Ala Ser Glu Trp Tyr Leu Lys Asn Leu Gin Phe His Arg Phe Trp Ser 195 200 205

Val Asp Asp Thr Gln Val His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ser Leu Arg Ser Ile 210 Val Val Ala Asn Tyr Glu Glu Ser Ile Lys Met Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro 235 Ala Pro Gly Arg Lys Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Glu Tyr Val Asp Tyr Asn Gly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His Ilc Ala Leu Arg Thr Glu Asp Ile Ile 265 Thr Thr Ile Arg His Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Met Glu Phe Leu Ala Val Pro Ser Ser Tyr Tyr Ard Leu Leu Ard Glu Asn Leu Lys Thr Ser Lys 295 lie Gin Val Lys Glu Asn Met Asp Val Leu Glu Glu Leu Lys Ile Leu 315 310 Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Leu Lou Gln lle Phe Thr Lys Pro 330 Met Gln Asp Arg Pro Thr Leu Phe Leu Glu Val Ile Gln Arg His Asn 345 His Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Asn Phe Asn Ser Leu Phe Lys Ala Phe

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:10:

Glu Glu Glu Gln Ala Leu Arg Gly

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 1766 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid

375

- (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA
- (iii) HYPOTHETICAL: NO
- (iv) ANTI-SENSE: NO
- (vi) ORIGINAL SOURCE:
  - (A) ORGANISM: Zea mays
- (ix) FEATURE:
  - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
  - (B) LOCATION: 261..1595
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:10:

ACTAGTTGTG AGAGCCTTCT GCGTTGGCAA TTGGCAGTAC AAGACAAATC ACATCCGCAA 60

CCGCAACCAC AGAATCGTCC GTCCACGTGG CCCCCATCAC TTCCCTTTAT TTACCAGTCG 120

TCCCCCATCC CCAGGGCCAC CCACCAACAA GTGCAGTCAC CCGAGCCGCA AACTGCAGCT 180

CTGCAAGCTA CAGAGGCCAC CACGAGTCCA CGACGCCACG CCCTCCGAGA GAAAGAGAAA 240

23.23.22.2						PCT/US97/112
GAGAAAACCA /		1	FIO INT	pro Thr 5	Ala Ala Al	a Ala 10
GGC GCC GCC Gly Ala Ala	15	ita nia je	I Aid A	ra Gru G. 20	in Ala Ala	Phe Arg 25
CTC GTG GGC Leu Val Gly	30	isi: Elle va	T Arg Pr 35	ne Asn Pi	o Arg Ser A	Asp Arg
TTC CAC ACG Phe His Thr 45	CTC GCG T Leu Ala P	TC CAC CA he His Hi 5	s var Gr	G CTC TC u Leu Tr	GG TGC GCC G TP Cys Ala /	GAC GCG 434 Asp Ala
GCC TCC GCC Ala Ser Ala 60	GCG GGC C Ala Giy A	GC TTC TCC rg Phe Set 65	C TTC GG r Phe Gl	y Leu Gl	GC GCG CCG C y Ala Pro L O	TTC GCC 482 Geu Ala
GCA CGC TCC ( Ala Arg Ser ) 75		CC ACG GGG er Thr Gly 30	AAC TC / Asn Se	C GCG CA r Alu Hi 85	C GCG TCC C s Ala Ser L	TG CTG 530 cu Leu 90
CTC CGC TCC ( Leu Arg Ser (	95	o oci file	100	e Thr Ala D	a Pro Tyr A 1	la His O5
GGC GCC GAC C Gly Ala Asp A 1	GCT GCC AC Lla Ala Th 10	CC GCC GCG ir Ala Ala	CTG CCC Leu Pro 115	J TCC TTC Ser Pho	C TCC GCC G Ser Ala A. 120	CC GCC 626 la Ala
GCG CGG CGC T Ala Arg Arg P 125	TC GCA GC he Ala Al	C GAC CAC a Asp His 130	GIA 1'67	C GCG GTG Ala Val	G CGC GCC GT L Arg Ala Va 135	PC GCG 674 al Ala
CTC CGC GTC G Leu Arg Val A 140	CC GAC GC la Asp Al	C GAG GAC a GLu Asp 145	GCC TTC Ala Phe	CGC GCC Arg Ala 150	. Ser Val Al	OG GCC 722 a Ala
GGG GCG CGC C Gly Ala Arg P 155	CG GCG TT ro Ala Ph 16	e ara aro	GTC GAC Val Asp	CTC GGC Leu Gly 165	CGC GGC TT Arg Gly Ph	C CGC 770 e Arg 170
CTC GCC GAG G Leu Ala Glu Va	TC GAG CTG al Glu Lei 175	C TAC GGC u Tyr Gly	GAC GTC Asp Val 180	GTG CTC Val Leu	CGG TAC GT Arg Tyr Va 18	l Ser
TAC CCG GAC GG Tyr Pro Asp G1	-	GGC GAG Gly Glu	CCC TTC Pro Phe 195	CTG CCG Leu Pro	GGG TTC GA Gly Phe Gl 200	G GGC 866 u Gly
GTG GCC AGC CC Val Ala Ser Pr 205	CC GGG GCC O Gly Ala	GCC GAC Ala Asp 210	TAC GGG Tyr Gly	CTG AGC Leu Ser	AGG TTC GAG Arg Phe Asi 215	C CAC 914 O His
ATC GTC GGC AA Ile Val Gly As 220	C GTG CCG n Val Pro	GAG CTG Glu Leu 225	GCG CCC Ala Pro	GCC GCC Ala Ala 230	GCC TAC TTO Ala Tyr Phe	C GCC 962 e Ala
GGC TTC ACG GG Gly Phe Thr G1 235	G TTC CAC y Phe His 240	GAG TTC Glu Phe	GCC GAG Ala Glu	TTC ACG Phe Thr 245	ACG GAG GAG Thr Glu Asp	C GTG 1010 Val 250

PCT/US97/11295 WO 97/49816

GGC Gly	ACC Thr	GCG Ala	GAG Glu	AGC Ser 255	GGC Gly	CTC Leu	AAC Asn	TCC Ser	ATG Met 260	GTG Val	CTC Leu	GCC Ala	AAC Asn	AAC Asn 265	TCG Ser	1058
GAG Glu	AAC Asn	GTG Val	CTG Leu 270	CTC Leu	CCG Pro	CTC Leu	AAC Asn	GAG Glu 275	CCG Pro	GTG Val	CAC His	GGC Gly	ACC Thr 280	AAG Lys	CGC Arg	1106
CGC Arg	AGC Ser	CAG Gln 285	ATA Ile	CAA Gln	ACG Thr	TTC Phe	CTG Leu 290	GAC Asp	CAC His	CAC His	GGC Gly	GGC Gly 295	CCC Pro	GGC Gly	GTG Vaì	1154
CAG Gln	CAC His 300	ATG Met	GCG Ala	CTG Leu	GCC Ala	AGC Ser 305	GAC Asp	GAC Asp	GTG Val	CTC Leu	λGG Arg 310	ACG Thr	CTG Leu	AGG Arg	GAG Glu	1202
ATG Met 315	CAG Gln	GCG Ala	CGC Arg	TCG Ser	GCC Ala 320	ATG Met	GGC Gly	GGC Gly	TTC Phe	GAG Glu 325	TTC Phe	ATG Met	GCG Ala	CCT Pro	CCC Pro 330	1250
ACA Thr	TCC Ser	GAC Asp	TAC Tyr	TAT Tyr 335	GAC Asp	GGC Glγ	GTG Val	AGG Arg	CGG Arg 340	CGC Arg	GCC Ala	GGG Gly	GAC Asp	GTG Val 345	CTC Leu	1298
ACG Thr	GAA Glu	GCA Ala	CAG Gln 350	ATT Tie	AAG Lys	GAG Glu	TGC Cys	CAG Gln 355	GAG Glu	CTA Leu	GGG Gly	GTG Val	CTG Leu 360	GTG Val	GAC Asp	1346
AGG Arg	GAT Asp	GAC Asp 365	CAG Gln	GGC Gly	GTG Val	CTG Leu	CTC Leu 370	CAA Gln	ATC 11e	TTC Phe	ACC Thr	AAG Lys 375	CCA Pro	GTG Val	GGG Gly	1394
GAC Asp	AGG Arg 380	Pro	ACG Thr	CTG Leu	TTC Phe	TTG Leu 385	GAA Glu	ATC Ile	ATC Ile	CAA Gln	AGG Arg 390	116	GGG Gly	TGC Cys	ATG Met	1442
GAG Glu 395	AAG Lys	GAT Asp	GAG Glu	AAG Lys	GGG Gly 400	Gln	GAA Glu	TAC Tyr	CAA G.l.n	AAG Lys 405	Gly	GGC Gly	TGC Cys	GGC Gly	GGG Gly 410	1490
TTC Phe	GGC Gly	AAG Lys	GGA G1y	AAC Asn 415	Phe	TCG Ser	CAG Gln	CTG Leu	TTC Phe 420	Lys	TCC Ser	ATC 11e	GAG Glu	GAT Asp 425	TAT Tyr	1538
GAG Glu	AAG Lys	TCC Ser	CTT Leu 430	Glu	GCC	AAG Lys	GAA Gln	GCT Ala 435	Ala	GCA Ala	Ala	GCT Ala	Ala	Ala	CAG Gln	1586
	TCC Ser		GAC	AGTG	СТТ	GGAG	ACGA	.GC A	ACTO	CTGT	'G GC	ACTT	TGTA	•		1635
TCA	ATGGA	ACA	GAAA	TAAT	'GA A	GCGT	GTTC	T TT	GTGA	CACT	TGA	CATG	CAA	ATGT	TTGTGT	1695
TC?	GTAA	ACCG	TTGA	TATA	'AT C	GGAC	GATO	C TA	TGAT	GGTG	TAA	TAGA	TGG	TAGA	GAGGGT	1755
ACA	AACCC	CTGA	Т													1766

#### INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:11: (2)

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (1)
  - (A) LENGTH: 445 amino acids
    (B) TYPE: amino acid
    (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:11:

Met Pro Pro Thr Pro Thr Ala Ala Ala Ala Gly Ala Ala Val Ala Ala 1 5 10 15

Ala Ser Ala Ala Glu Gln Ala Ala Phe Arg Leu Val Gly His Arg Asn 20 25 30

Phe Val Arg Phe Asn Pro Arg Ser Asp Arg Phe His Thr Leu Ala Phe 35 40 45

His His Val Glu Leu Trp Cys Ala Asp Ala Ala Ser Ala Ala Gly Arg
50 55 60

Phe Ser Phe Gly Leu Gly Ala Pro Leu Ala Ala Arg Ser Asp Leu Ser 65 70 75 80

Thr Gly Asn Ser Ala His Ala Ser Leu Leu Leu Arg Ser Gly Ser Leu 85 90 95

Ser Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ala His Gly Ala Asp Ala Ala Thr 100 105 110

Ala Ala Leu Pro Ser Phe Ser Ala Ala Ala Ala Arg Arg Phe Ala Ala 115 120 125

Asp His Gly Leu Ala Val Arg Ala Val Ala Leu Arg Val Ala Asp Ala 130 135 140

Glu Asp Ala Phe Arg Ala Ser Val Ala Ala Gly Ala Arg Pro Ala Phe 145 150 155 160

Gly Pro Val Asp Leu Gly Arg Gly Phe Arg Leu Ala Glu Val Glu Leu 165 170 175

Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr Pro Asp Gly Ala Ala 180 185 190

Gly Glu Pro Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Gly Val Ala Ser Pro Gly Ala 195 200 205

Ala Asp Tyr Gly Leu Ser Arg Phe Asp His 11e Val Gly Asn Val Pro 210 215 220

Glu Leu Aia Pro Ala Ala Ala Tyr Phe Ala Gly Phe Thr Gly Phe His 235 230 240

Glu Phe Ala Glu Phe Thr Thr Glu Asp Val Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly 245 250 255

Leu Asn Ser Met Val Leu Ala Asn Asn Ser Glu Asn Val Leu Leu Pro 260 265 270

Leu Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr Lys Arg Arg Ser Gln Ile Gln Thr 275 280 280

Phe Leu Asp His His Gly Gly Pro Gly Val Gln His Met Ala Leu Ala 290 295 300

Ser Asp Asp Val Leu Arg Thr Leu Arg Glu Met Gln Ala Arg Ser Ala 305 310 315 . 320

Met Gly Gly Phe Glu Phe Met Ala Pro Pro Thr Ser Asp Tyr Tyr Asp 325 . 330 335

PCT/US97/11295 WO 97/49816

Gly Val Arg Arg Arg Ala Gly Asp Val Leu Thr Glu Ala Gln Ile Lys 345 340

Glu Cys Gln Glu Leu Gly Val Leu Val Asp Arg Asp Asp Gln Gly Val

Leu Leu Gln Iie Phe Thr Lys Pro Val Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Leu Phe

Leu Glu Ile Ile Gln Arg Ile Gly Cys Met Glu Lys Asp Glu Lys Gly 390

Gln Glu Tyr Gln Lys Gly Gly Cys Gly Gly Phe Gly Lys Gly Asn Phe

Ser Gln Leu Phe Lys Ser Ile Glu Asp Tyr Glu Lys Ser Leu Glu Ala 420

Lys Gln Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Gln Gly Ser

- INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:12:
  - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 1356 base pairs

    - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid(C) STRANDEDNESS: double
    - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA (ii)
  - HYPOTHETICAL: NO (iii)
  - ORIGINAL SOURCE: (vi)
    - (A) ORGANISM: Arabidopsis thaliana
  - FEATURE: (ix)
    - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
    - (B) LOCATION: 1..1254
  - FEATURE: (ix)
    - (A) NAME/KEY: misc feature
      (B) LOCATION: 1..3

    - (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /standard name=

"translation initiation codon"

- FEATURE: (ix)
  - (A) NAME/KEY: misc\_feature (B) LOCATION: 1252..1254

  - (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /standard\_name=

"translation termination codon"

- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:12:
- ATG TCC AAG TTC GTA AGA AAG AAT CCA AAG TCT GAT AAA TTC AAG GTT 48 Met Ser Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val

AAG CGC TTC CAT CAC ATC GAG TTC TGG TGC GGC GAC GCA ACC AAC GTC Lys Arg Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val 96 25

wo	97/49	816					•	•							PCT/	US97/11295
GC Al	CT CC .a Ar	- y - n	GC T' Eg Pl 35	TC TO	CC TO	GG GC p Gl	y Le	G GG u Gl O	G AT y Me	G AG t Ar	A TT g Ph	e Se	CC GC er Al	C AA .a Ly	A TCC s Ser	
,,,	5	0	:1 11	11 61	y As	n Me 5	t Va 5	I Hi	s Al	a Se	r Ty 6	r Le O	u Le	u Th	C TCC r Ser	192
6	5 5	р те	u AI	g Pn	e Le 7	u Ph 0	e Th	r Al	a Pro	o T'y: 7:	r Se 5	r Pr	o Se	r Le	C TCC u Ser 80	240
	u 01	y Gi	u ii	8 6 rà	s Pr	o rn.	r Thi	r Thi	e Ala 90	a Sei	r Il	e Fr	o Se	r Ph o	~	288
	01	y Se	10	0	y se:	r Pre	∌ Phe	3 Ser 105	Ser	His	; Gly	y Le	u Gl	y Va O	T AGA L Arg	336
	, , ,	11.	5	e GI	ı val	l Gli	120	Ala )	i Glu	Ser	Ala	125	e Sei	: Ile	C AGT Ser	384
GTA Val	N GCT Ala 130		r GGG n Gly	C GC: y Ala	r Att i lle	CCT Pro 135	ser	TCG Ser	CCT Pro	CUT Pro	116 140	(Va)	CTC Leu	AA? LAsr	GAA Glu	432
GCA Ala 145	, , ,	ACC Thi	G ATO	C GCT a Ala	GAG Glu 150	Val	' ΛΑΛ Lys	CTA Leu	TAC Tyr	GGC Gly 155	Asp	GTT Val	GTT Val	CTC Let	CGA Arg 160	480
TAT Tyr	GTT Val	AGT Ser	TAC Tyr	Lys 165	Ala	GAA Glu	GAT Asp	ACC Thr	GAA Glu 170	AAA Lys	TCC Ser	GAA Glu	TTC Phe	TTG Leu 175	CCA Pro	528
GGG Gly	TTC Phe	GAG Glu	CGT Arg 180	V (1 I	GAG Glu	GAT Asp	GCG Ala	TCG Ser 185	TCG Ser	TTC Phe	CCA Pro	TTG Leu	GAT Asp 190	TAT Tyr	GGT Gly	576
		195	Deu	GAC Asp	піз	MIA	200	оту	Asn	Val	Pro	G1u 205	Leu	Gly	Pro	624
GCT Ala	TTA Leu 210	ACT Thr	TAT Tyr	GTA Val	GCG Ala	GGG Gly 215	TTC Phe	ACT Thr	GGT Gly	TTT Phe	CAC His 220	CAA Gln	TTC Phe	GCA Ala	GAG Glu	672
TTC Phe 225	ACA Thr	GCA Ala	GAC Asp	GAC Asp	GTT Val 230	GGA Gly	ACC Thr	GCC Ala	GAG Glu	AGC Ser 235	GGT Gly	TTA Leu	AAT Asn	TCA Ser	GCG Ala 240	720
GTC Val	CTG Leu	GCT Ala	AGC Ser	AAT Asn 245	GAT Asp	GAA Glu	ATG Met	GTT Val	CTT Leu 250	CTA Leu	CCG Pro	ATT Ile	AAC Asn	GAG Glu 255	CCA Pro	768
GTG Val	CAC His	GGA Gly	ACA Thr 260	AAG Lys	AGG Arg	AAG Lys	AGT Ser	CAG Gln 265	ATT Ile	CAG Gln	ACG Thr	TAT Tyr	TTG Leu 270	GAA Glu	CAT His	816
AAC Asn	GAA Glu	GGC Gly 275	GCA Ala	GGG Gly	CTA Leu	CAA Gln	CAT His 280	CTG Leu	GCT ( Ala .	CTG . Leu i	ATG Met	AGT Ser 285	GAA Glu	GAC Asp	ATA Ile	864

TTC Phe	AGG Arg 290	ACC Thr	CTG Leu	AGA Arg	GAG Glu	ATG Met 295	AGG Arg	AAG Lys	AGG Arg	AGC Ser	AGT Ser 300	ATT Ile	GGA Gly	GGA Gly	TTC Phe	910
GAC Asp 305	TTC Phe	ATG Met	CCT Pro	TCT Ser	CCT Pro 310	CCG Pro	CCT Pro	ACT Thr	TAC Tyr	TAC Tyr 315	CAG Gln	AAT Asn	CTC Leu	AAG Lys	AAA Lys 320	960
CGG Arg	GTC Val	GGC Gly	GAC Asp	GTG Val 325	CTC Leu	AGC Ser	GAT Asp	GAT Asp	CAG Gln 330	ATC Ile	AAG Lys	GAG Glu	TGT Cys	GAG Glu 335	GAA Glu	1008
TTA Leu	GGG Gly	ATT Ile	CTT Leu 340	GTA Val	GAC Asp	AGA Arg	GAT Asp	GAT Asp 345	CAA Gln	GGG Gly	ACG Thr	TTG Leu	CTT Leu 350	CAA Glii	ATC Ile	1056
TTC Phe	ACA Thr	AAA Lys 355	CCA Pro	CTA Leu	GGT Gly	GAC Asp	AGG Arg 360	CCG Pro	ACG Thr	ATA Ile	TTT Phe	ATA Ile 365	GAG Glu	ATA Ile	ATC Ile	1104
CAG Gln	AGA Arg 370	GTA Val	GGA Gly	TGC Cys	ATG Met	ATG Met 375	AAA Lys	GAT qzA	GAG Glu	GAA Glu	GGG Gly 380	AAG Lys	GCT Ala	TAC Tyr	CAG Gln	1152
AGT Ser 385	GGA Gly	GGA Gly	TGT Cys	GGT Gly	GGT Gly 390	TTT Phe	GGC Gly	AAA Lys	GGC Gly	AAT Asn 395	TTC Phe	TCT Ser	GAG Glu	CTC Leu	TTC Phe 400	1200
AAG Lys	TCC Ser	ATT	GAA Glu	GAA Glu 405	TAC Tyr	GAA Glu	AAG Lys	ACT Thr	CTT Leu 410	GAA Glu	GCC Ala	AAA Lys	CAG Gln	TTA Leu 415	GTG Val	1248
GGA Gly		ACA	AGAA	GAA	GAAC	CAAC	TA A	AGGA'	TTGT	G TA	ATTA	ATGT	AAA	ACTG	TTT	1304
TAT	CTTA	TCA	AAAC	AATG	TA T	ACAA	CATC	T CA	TTTA	AAAA	CGA	GATC	AAT	CC		135 ΰ

#### (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:13:

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 418 amino acids
  - (B) TYPE: amino acid
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:13:

Met Ser Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val

Lys Arg Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val

Ala Arg Arg Phe Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser

Asp Leu Ser Thr Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser 50 55 60

Gly Asp Lou Arg Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Ser Leu Ser 65 70 75 80

Ala Gly Glu Ile Lys Pro Thr Thr Ala Ser Ile Pro Ser Phe Asp 85 90 95

His Gly Ser Cys Arg Ser Phe Phe Ser Ser His Gly Leu Gly Val Arg 105 Ala Val Ala Ile Glu Val Glu Asp Ala Glu Ser Ala Phe Ser Ile Ser Val Ala Ash Gly Ala Ile Pro Ser Ser Pro Pro Ile Val Leu Ash Glu 135 Ala Val Thr Ile Ala Glu Val Lys Leu Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr Lys Ala Glu Asp Thr Glu Lys Ser Glu Phe Leu Pro 170 Gly Phe Glu Arg Val Glu Asp Ala Ser Ser Phe Pro Leu Asp Tyr Gly Ile Arg Arg Leu Asp His Ala Val Gly Asn Val Pro Glu Leu Gly Pro Ala Leu Thr Tyr Val Ala Gly Phe Thr Gly Phe His Gin Phe Ala Glu 215 Phe Thr Ala Asp Asp Val Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly Lou Ash Ser Ala Val Leu Ala Ser Asn Asp Glu Met Val Leu Leu Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr Lys Arg Lys Ser Gln His Gln Thr Tyr Leu Glu His Asn Glu Gly Ala Gly Leu Gln His Leu Ala Leu Mot Ser Glu Asp Ile Phe Arg Thr Leu Arg Glu Met Arg Lys Arg Sor Ser Ile Gly Gly Phe 295 Asp Phe Met Pro Ser Pro Pro Pro Thr Tyr Tyr Gln Asn Leu Lys Lys Arg Val Gly Asp Val Leu Ser Asp Asp Gln 1le Lys Glu Cys Glu Glu Leu Gly Ile Leu Val Asp Arg Asp Gln Gly Thr Leu Leu Gln Ile 345 Phe Thr Lys Pro Leu Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Ile Phe Ile Glu Ile Ile Gln Arg Val Gly Cys Met Met Lys Asp Glu Glu Gly Lys Ala Tyr Gln Ser Gly Gly Cys Gly Gly Phe Gly Lys Gly Asn Phe Ser Glu Leu Phe 395 Lys Ser Ile Glu Glu Tyr Glu Lys Thr Leu Glu Ala Lys Gln Leu Val Gly .

#### (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:14:

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 1448 base pairs
  - TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: double
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA (iii)
- HYPOTHETICAL: NO (iii)
- ORIGINAL SOURCE:
  - (A) ORGANISM: Arabidopsis thaliana
- (ix)FEATURE:
  - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
  - (B) LOCATION: 9..1346
- FEATURE: (ix)
  - (A) NAME/KEY: misc\_feature (B) LOCATION: 9..11

  - (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /standard\_name=

"translation initiation

codon"

- FEATURE: (ix)
  - (A) NAME/KEY: misc\_feature
    (B) LOCATION: 1344..1346

  - (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /standard\_name=

"translation termination

codon"

- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:14:
- TGAAATCA ATG GGC CAC CAA AAC GCC GCC GTT TCA GAG AAT CAA AAC CAT 50 Met Gly His Gln Asn Ala Ala Val Ser Glu Asn Gln Asn His
- GAT GAC GGC GCT GCG TCG TCG CCG GGA TTC AAG CTC GTC GGA TTT TCC 98 Asp Asp Gly Ala Ala Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe Lys Leu Val Gly Phe Ser 15 20
- AAG TTC GTA AGA AAG AAT CCA AAG TCT GAT AAA TTC AAG GTT AAG CGC Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val Lys Arg
- TTC CAT CAC ATC GAG TTC TGG TGC GGC GAC GCA ACC AAC GTC GCT CGT Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val Ala Arg
- CGC TTC TCC TGG GGT CTG GGG ATG AGA TTC TCC GCC AAA TCC GAT CTT 242 Arg Phe Ser Trp Gly Lou Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser Asp Leu 7.0
- TCC ACC GGA AAC ATG GTT CAC GCC TCT TAC CTA CTC ACC TCC GGT GAC 290 Ser Thr Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser Gly Asp 8.5
- CTC CGA TTC CTT TTC ACT GCT CCT TAC TCT CCG TCT CTC TCC GCC GGA 338 Leu Arg Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Ser Leu Ser Ala Gly 100 105
- GAG ATT AAA CCG ACA ACC ACA GCT TCT ATC CCA AGT TTC GAT CAC GGC Glu Ile Lys Pro Thr Thr Ala Ser Ile Pro Ser Phe Asp His Gly 115 120

		TTC Phe							434
		GAC Asp							482
		TCG Ser							530
		AAA Lys 180							578
		GAT Asp							626
		GCG Ala							674
		GTG Val							722
		TTC Phe							770
		ACC Thr 260							818
		ATC Met							865
		AGT Sei							914
Ala		CAT His	Leu	Leu		Glu			962
		AGG Arg							1010
		CCT Pro 340						GTC Val 350	1058
		GAT Asp							1106
		GAT Asp							1154

AAA Lys	CCA Pro	CTA Leu 335	Gly	GAC Asp	AGG Arg	Pro	Thr	Ιlο	Phe	ATA Ile	GLU	ΛΤΑ 11e 395	ATC Ile	CAG Gln		1202
GTA Val	Gly	TGC Cys	Met	Met	Lys	Asp	Glu	Glu	Gly	AAG Lys	Λla	TAC Tyr	CAG Gln	AGT Ser		1250
Glv	Cvs	GGT Gly	Glv	Phe	Gly	Lvs	Gly	Asn	Phe	Ser	OLU	CTC Leu	TTC Phe	AAG Lys		1298
ATT Ile	GAA Glu	GAA Glu	TAC Tyr	Glu	AAG Lys	Thr	Leu	Glu	Ala	Lys	CAG Gln	TTA Leu	GTG Val	GGA Gly 445	TGA	1346
ACA	AGAA(	GAA (	GAAC	CAAC'	TA A	AGGA	TTGT	S TA	ATTA	ATGT	λAA	ACTG'	TTT '	TATC	TTATCA	1406
AAA(	CAAT	GTA '	TACA	ACAT	ст с.	ATTT.	AAAA.	A CG.	AGAT:	CAAT	CC					1448

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:15:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 446 amino acids
    - (B) TYPE: amino acid
    - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
  - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:15:

Met Gly His Gln Asn Ala Ala Val Ser Glu Asn Gln Asn His Asp Asp 1 5 10 15

Gly Ala Ala Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe Lys Lou Val Gly Phe Ser Lys Phe 20 36 30

Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val Lys Arg Phe His 35 40 45

His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val Ala Ard Ard Phe 50 55 60

Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser Asp Leu Ser Thr 65 70 75 80

Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser Gly Asp Leu Arg 85 90 95

Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Ser Leu Ser Ala Gly Glu Ile 100 105 110

Lys Pro Thr Thr Thr Ala Ser Ile Pro Ser Phe Asp His Gly Ser Cys 115 120

Arg Ser Phe Phe Ser Ser His Gly Leu Gly Val Arg Ala Val Ala Ile 130 135 140

Glu Val Glu Asp Ala Glu Ser Ala Phe Ser Ile Ser Val Ala Asn Gly 145 150 150 160

Ala Ile Pro Ser Scr Pro Pro Ile Val Leu Asn Glu Ala Val Thr Ile 165 170 175

Ala Glu Val Lys Leu Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr 180 185 190

Lys Ala Glu Asp Thr Glu Lys Ser Glu Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Arg
195 200 205

- Val Glu Asp Ala Ser Ser Phe Pro Leu Asp Tyr Gly Ile Arg Arg Leu 210 215 220
- Asp His Ala Val Gly Asn Val Pro Glu Lou Gly Pro Ala Leu Thr Tyr 230 235 240
- Val Ala Gly Phe Thr Gly Phe His Gln Phe Ala Glu Phe Thr Ala Asp 245 250 255
- Asp Val Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly Leu Asn Ser Ala Val Leu Ala Ser 260 265 270
- Asn Asp Glu Met Val Leu Leu Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr 275 280 285
- Lys Arg Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Thr Tyr Leu Glu His Asn Glu Gly Ala 290 295 300
- Gly Leu Gln His Leu Ala Leu Met Ser Glu Asp Ile Phe Arg Thr Leu 305 310 315 320
- Arg Glu Met Arg Lys Arg Ser Ser Ile Gly Gly Phe Asp Phe Met Pro 325 330 335
- Ser Pro Pro Pro Thr Tyr Tyr Gln Asn Leu Lys Lys Arg Val Gly Asp 340 345 350
- Val Leu Ser Asp Asp Gln Ile Lys Glu Cys Glu Glu Leu Gly Ile Leu 355 360 365
- Val Asp Arg Asp Asp Gln Gly Thr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr Lys Pro 370 380
- Leu Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Ile Phe Ile Glu Ile Ile Gln Arg Val Gly 385 390 400
- Cys Met Met Lys Asp Glu Glu Gly Lys Ala Tyr Gln Ser Gly Gly Cys 405 410 415
- Gly Gly Phe Gly Lys Gly Asn Phe Ser Glu Leu Phe Lys Ser Ile Glu 420 425 430
- Glu Tyr Glu Lys Thr Leu Glu Ala Lys Gln Leu Val Gly 435 440 445
- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:16:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 513 base pairs
    - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
    - (C) STRANDEDNESS: double
    - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA
  - (iii) HYPOTHETICAL: NO
  - (vi) ORIGINAL SOURCE:
    - (A) ORGANISM: Vernonia galamenensis
  - (vii) IMMEDIATE SOURCE:
     (B) CLONE: vsl.pk0015.b2

	(xi) SEQ	UENCE DESCR	IPTION: SE	:Ö ID MO:Te:		
CCACACCGAT	TGCCGGAACT	TCACCGCCTC	TCACGGCCTT	GCAGTCCGAG	CAATCGCCAT	60
TGAAGTCGAT	GACGCCGAAT	TAGCTTTCTC	CGTCAGCGTC	TCTCACGGCG	CTAAACCCTC	120
					AGCTTTACGG	180
						240
					GTATCCGCCG	300
					ACGTGAAATC	360
					CGAGCGAGAG	420
					CGATGAACGA	480
		GAAGNAGCCA				513

#### **CLAIMS**

1. An isolated nucleic acid fragment encoding a plant *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, the fragment comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of

nucleotide sequences encoding a polypeptide comprising the amino acid sequences set forth in SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:11. SEQ ID NO:13, and SEQ ID NO:15 and modified nucleotide sequences essentially similar to the nucleotide sequences of SEQ ID NO:2. SEQ ID NO 10. SEQ ID NO:12 and SEQ ID NO:14 containing deletions, insertions, or substitutions in the sequence that do not affect the functional properties of the encoded protein.

10

15

25

- 2. An isolated nucleic acid fragment encoding a plant *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, the fragment comprising a nucleotide sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:14.
- 3. A chimeric gene comprising the nucleic acid fragment of Claims 1 or 2 operably linked to at least one suitable regulatory sequence.
- 4. The chimeric gene of Claim 3 wherein at least one suitable regulatory sequence directs gene expression in a microorganism.
- 5. The chimeric gene of Claim 3 wherein the at least one suitable regulatory sequence directs gene expression in a plant.
  - 6. A plasmid vector comprising the nucleic acid fragment of Claims 1 or 2 operablylinked to at least one suitable regulatory sequence.
  - 7. A transformed host cell comprising a host cell and the plasmid vector of Claim 6.
    - 8. The transformed host cell of Claim 7 wherein the host cell is derived from a plant or is a microorganism.
    - 9. The transformed host cell of Claim 8 wherein the microorganism is *E. coli*.
- 10. A transformed plant tolerant to contact with at least one compound that inhibits the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in a non-transformed plant, the transformed plant comprising the chimeric gene of Claim 3 and a host plant.
- The transformed plant of Claim 10 wherein the host plant is a cereal crop plant.
  - 12. A method to identify a compound useful for its ability to inhibit the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme comprising:
    - (a) transforming a host cell with the plasmid vector of Claim 6:

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

(b) facilitating expression of the nucleic acid fragment encoding the plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme:

- (c) contacting the expressed enzyme from step (b) with a test compound; and
- (d) evaluating the capacity of the test compound to inhibit the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.
- 13. The method of Claim 12 wherein evaluating the capacity of the test compound to inhibit the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme is accomplished by measuring oxygen utilization, carbon dioxide release, homogentisate production, loss of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate or maleylacetoacetate production.
- 14. The method of Claim 12 wherein the transformed host cell is an  $E.\ coli$  that comprises a chimeric gene encoding a plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.
- 15. A compound that inhibits the activity of a plant *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, the compound identified by the method of Claim 14.
- 16. A method for imparting tolerance to a plant to at least one compound that inhibits the rate of reaction of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme comprising:
  - (a) transforming a host plant cell with a chimeric gene comprising a nucleic acid fragment encoding plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, and
  - (b) expressing the chimeric gene in an amount effective to render the transformed plant substantially tolerant to the at least one compound that inhibits the rate of reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase.
- 17. A method for the microbial production of active plant *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme comprising:
  - (a) stably transforming a microorganism with the chimeric gene of Claim 4 encoding the plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase;
  - (b) facilitating expression by the chimeric gene for a suitable period: and
  - (c) recovering active plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.
- 18. A method to overexpress p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in a plant comprising:

(a) stably transforming a host plant cell with a chimeric DNA molecule comprising at least one copy of a suitable promoter to drive expression of an associated coding sequence in a plant cell operably linked to at least one copy of a homologous or heterologous coding sequence encoding p-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase; and

(b) growing the transformed host plant cell of step (a).

5

15

- 19. The method of Claim 18 wherein the chimeric DNA molecule is the chimeric gene of Claim 5.
- 10 20. An isolated nucleic acid fragment comprising a member selected from the group consisting of:
  - (a) an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16:
  - (b) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is essentially similar to an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16;
     and
  - (c) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is complementary to (a) or (b).

## FIG.1

1	CAAGAAACGNGTCGNCGACGTGCTCAGCGATGATCAGATCA
51	GATTCTTNTAGACAGAGATGATCAAGGGACGTTNCTTCAAATCTNCACAAAACCACTAGG
121	TGACAGGCCGACGNTATTTATAGAGATAATCCAGAGNGTAGGATGCATGATGAAAGATGT
181	GGAAGGGANGGCTTACCAGAGTGGAGNATNTNGTGGTTTTGGCAAAGGCAATT

# FIG.2

1	TGAAATCA <b>ATG</b> GGCCACCAAAACGCCGCCGTTTCAGAGAATCAAAACCATGATGACGGCG
61	CTGCGTCGTCGCCGGGATTCAAGCTCGTCGGATTTTCCAAGTTCGTAAGAAAGA
121	AGTCTGATAAATTCAAGGTTAAGCGCTTCCATCACATCGAGTTCTGGTGCGGGGACGCAA
181	CCAACGTCGCTCGCTTCTCCTGGGGTCTGGGGATGAGATTCTCCGCCAAATCCGATC
241	TTTCCACCGGAAACATGGTTCACGCCTCTTACCTACTCACCTCCGGTGAACTCCGATTCC
301	TTTTCACTGCTCCTTACTCTCCGGTCTCTCTCCGGCGGAGAGTTAAACCGACAACCACAG
361	GTTCTATCCCAAGTTTCGATCACGGGTCTTGTCGGTCCTTCTTCTCTCACATGGTCTCG
421	GTGTTAGACCCGTTGCGATTGAAGTAGAAGACGCGGAGTCAGCTTTCTCCATCAGTGTAG
481	CTAATGGCGCTATTCCTTCGTCGCCTCCTATCGTCCTCAATGAAGCAGTTACGATCGCTG
541	AGGTTAAACTATACGGCGATGTTGTTCTCCGATATGTTAGTTA
601	AAAAATCCGAATTCTTGCCAGGGTTCGAGCGTGTAGAGGATGCGTCGTCGTTCCCATTGG
661	ATTATGGTATCCGGCGGCTTGACCACGCCGTGGGAAACGTTCCTGAGCTTGGTCCGGCTT
721	TAACTTATGTAGCGGGGTTCACTGGTTTTCACCAATTCGCAGAGTTCACAGCAGACGACG
781	TTGGAACCGCCGAGAGCGGTTTAAATTCAGCGGTCCTGGCTAGCAATGATGAAATGGTTC
841	TTCTACCGATTAACGAGCCAGTGCACGGAACAAAGAGGGAAGAGTCAGATTCAGACGTATT
901	TGGAACATAACGAAGGCGCAGGGCTACAACATCTGGCTCTGATGAGTGAAGACATATTCA
961	GGACCCTGAGAGAGAGGAGGAGGAGCAGTATTGGAGGATTCGACTTCATGCCTTCTC
1021	CTCCGCCTACTTACTACCAGAATCTCAAGAAACGGGTCGGCGACGTGCTCAGCGATGATC
1081	AGATCAAGGAGTGTGAGGAATTAGGGATTCTTGTAGACAGAGATGATCAAGGGACGTTGC
1141	TTCAAATCTTCACAAAACCACTAGGTGACAGGCCGACGATATTTATAGAGATAATCCAGA
1201	GAGTAGGATGCATGATGAAAGATGAGGAAGGGAAGGCTTACCAGAGTGGAGGATGTGGTG
1261	GTTTTGCCAAAGGCAATTTCTCTGAGCTCTTCAAGTCCATTGAAGAATACGAAAAGACTC
1321	TTGAAGCCAAACAGTTAGTGGGA <u>TGA</u> ACAAGAAGAAGAACCAACTAAAGGATTGTGTAAT
1381	TAATGTAAAACTGTTTTATCTTATCAAAACAATGTATACAACATCTCATTTAAAAACGAG
1441	ATCARTCC

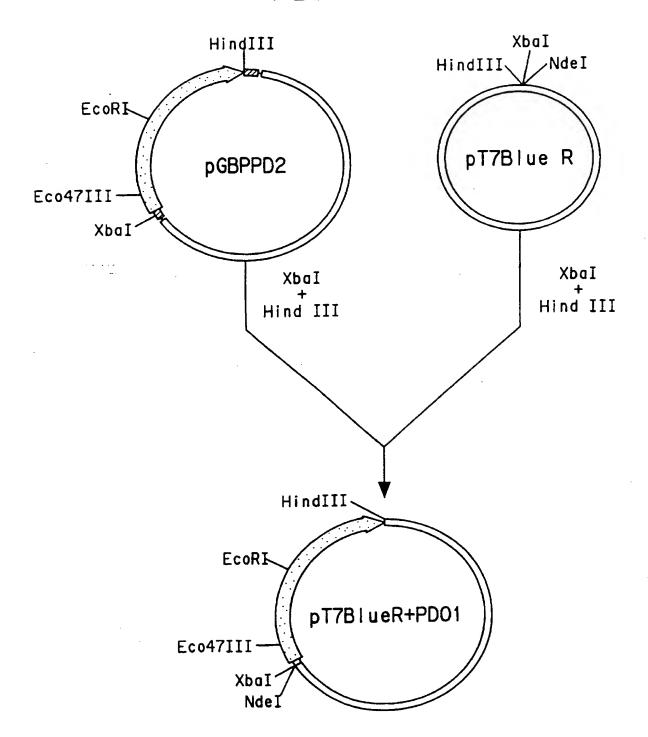
# FIG.3A

Arabidopsis Corn Pat Mouse Human Pig		EMQNHDDGAA GAAVAASAA	EQAAFRLVGH M M		50 DKFKVKRFHH DRFHTLAFHH ERGRFLHFHS ERGRFLHFHS ERGRFLHFHS ERGRFLHFHS
Arabidopsis Corn Rat Mouse Human Pig	VELWCADAAS VTFWVGNAKQ VTFWVGNAKQ VTFWVGNAKQ	VARRESWGLG AAGRESEGLG AASEYCNKMG AASEYCNKMG AASEYCSKMG AASYYCSKIG	APLAARSDLS FEPLAYKGLE FEPLAYRGLE	TGNMVHASYL TGNSAHASLL TGSREVVSHV TGSREVVSHV TGSREVVSHV TGSREVVSHV	100 LTSGDLRFLF LRSGSLSFLF IKQGKIVFVL IKRGKIVFVL IKQGKIVFVL VKQDKIVFVF
Arabidopsis Corn Rat Mouse Human Pig	101 TAPYSPSLSA TAPYAHGADA CSALNPW CSALNPW SSALNPW	GEIKPTTTAS	LPSFSAAAARNKEMGNKEMG	RFAADHGLAV DHLVKHGDGV DHLVKHGDGV DHLVKHGDGV	RAVALRVADA
Arabidopsis Corn Rat Mouse Human Pig	EDAFRASVAA EHIVQKARER DHIVQKARER DYIVQKARER	GAIPSSPPIV GARPAFGPVD GAKIVREPWV GAKIVREPWV GAKIMREPWV GAIIVREPWI	LGRGFRLAEV EEDKFGKVKF EQDKFGKVKF EQDKFGKVKF	ELYGDVVLRY AVLQTYGDTT AVLQTYGDTT AVLQTYGDTT	200 VSYKAEDTEK VSY.PDGAAG HTLVEKINYT HTLVEKINYT HTLVEKMNYI HTLVEKMNYT
Arabidopsis Corn Rat Mouse Human Pig	201 SEFLPGFER. EPFLPGFEG. GRFLPGFEAP GRFLPGFEAP GQFLPGYEPP GCFLPGFEAP	VEDASSFP VASPGA TYKDTLLPKL TYKDTLLPKL AFMDPLLPKL TFTDPLLSKL	PSCNLEIIDH PRCNLEIIDH PKCSLEMIDH	AVGNVPEL IVGNVPEL IVGNQPDQEM IVGNQPDQEM IVGNQPDQEM IVGNQPDQEM	APAAAYFAGF ESASEWYLKN QSASEWYLKN VSASEWYLKN
Arabidopsis Corn Rat Mouse Human Pig	251 TGFHQFAEFT TGFHEFAEFT LQFHRFWSVD LQFHRFWSVD LQFHRFWSVD LQFHRFWSVD	<del>-</del>	LNSMVLANNS LRSIVVANYE LRSIVVTNYE LRSIVVANYE	ENVLLPLNEP ESIKMPINEP	

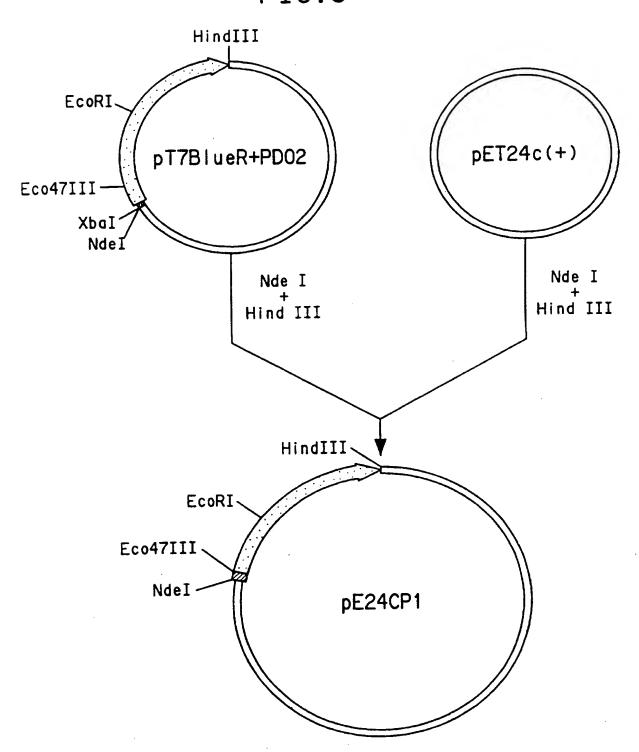
## FIG.3B

```
350
             301
Arabidopsis QTYLEHNEGA GLQHLALMSE DIFRTLREMR KRSSIGGFDF MFSPPPTYYQ
       Corn QTFLDHHGGP GVQHMALASD DVLRTLREMQ ARSAMGGFEF MAPPTSDYYD
        Rat QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALRTE DIITTIRHLR ER....GMEF LAVP.SSYYR
      Mouse QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALKTE DIITAIRHLR ER...GTEF LAAP.SSYYK Human QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALKTE DIITAIRHLR ER...GLEF LSVP.STYYK
        Pig QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALKTE DIITAIRSLR ER....GVEF LAVP.FTYYK
                     NLKK..RVGD VLSDDQIKEC EELGILVDRD DQGTLLQIFT KPLGDRPTIF
Arabidocsis
       Corn GVRR. RAGD VLTEAQIKEC QELGVLVDRD DQGVLLQIFT KPVGDRPTLF
        Rat LLRENLKTSK IQVKENMOVL EELKILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPMQDRPTLF
      Mouse LLRENLKSAK IQVKESMDVL EELHILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPMQDRPTLF
      Human QLREKLKTAK IKVKENIDAL EELKILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPVQDRPTLF
        Pig QLQEKLKSAK IRVKESIDVL EELKILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPMQDRPTVF
                                        *** *
             401
             IEIIQRVGCM MKDEEGKAYQ SGGCGGFGKG NFSELFKSIE EYEKTLEAKQ
Arabidopsis
             LEIIQRIGCM EKDEKGQEYQ KGGCGGFGKG NFSQLFKSIE DYEKSLEAKQ
       Corn
             LEVIQRHNHQ .....GFGAG NFNSLFKAFE E.EQALRG
        Rat
             LEVIQRHNHQ ..........GFGAG NFNSLFKAFE E.EQALRGNL
      Mouse
             LEVIQRHNHQ .....GFGAG NFNSLFKAFE E.EQNLRGNL
      Human
             LEVIQRNNHQ .........GFGAG NFNSLFKAFE E.EQELRGNL
             451
                       462
                                (Seq. I.D. No. 15)
             LVG
Arabidopsis
                                (Seq. I.D. No. 11)
             AAAAAAAQGS
       Corn
                                (Seq. I.D. No. 9)
       Rat
             TDLEPNGVRS GM
      Mouse
                                (Seq. I.D. No. 8)
      Human TNMETNGVVP GM
                                (Seq. I.D. No. 6)
        Pig TDTDPNGVPF RL
                                (Seq. I.D. No. 7)
```

FIG.4



6/6 FIG.5



Intern al Application No PCT/US 97/11295

A. CLASSIFI IPC 6	CATION OF SUBJECT MATTER C12N15/53 C12N15/82	C12Q1/26	C12Q1/02	A01H5/00
According to	International Patent Classification (IPC) or to both	national classification a	nd IPC	
. FIELDS S	SEARCHED	4:- ki au-	-hole)	
Minimum doo IPC 6	cumentation searched (classification system follow C12N C12Q A01H	ed by classification syr	ribors)	
Documentation	on searched other than minimum documentation to	the extent that such d	ocuments are included in	the fields searched
Electronic da	ata base consulted during the international search (	name of data base and	i, where practical, search	(erma used)
C. DOCUME	ENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT			Relevant to claim No.
Category °	Citation of document, with indication, where appre	opriate, of the relevant	passages	Newvall to stall the
X	NEWMAN, T., ET AL.: "2 thaliana cDNA clone 91B EMBL SEQUENCE DATABASE, 16-JUN-1994, ACCESSION XP002028637 see sequence	13T/" REL. 40,	osis	1,2
×	NEWMAN, T., ET AL.: "2 thaliana cDNA clone 231 EMBL SEQUENCE DATABASE, 8-MAR-1996, ACCESSION N XP002029449 see sequence	.K20T7" REL.47, NO. N65764,		1,2
		-/	<b></b>	
X Fur	ther documents are listed in the continuation of bo	x C.	X Patent family mem	bers are listed in annex.
*Special c  *A* docum consi *E* earlier filing *L* docum which citati *O* docum other *P* docum later	nent defining the general state of the art which is noticered to be of particular relevance or document but published on or after the internation date of the art which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or his cited to establish the publication date of another on or other special reason (as specified) ment referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or means.	ot *X  er *Y  or	or priorty date and not oited to understand the invention  " document of particular cannot be considered involve an inventive st " document of particular cannot be considered document is combined ments, such combined in the art.  " document member of ti	od after the international filing date tin conflict with the application but a principle or theory underlying the relevance; the claimed invention novel or cannot be considered to see when the document is taken alone relevance; the claimed invention to involve an inventive step when the document is to a person skilled the same patent family
	e actual completion of the international search 26 September 1997		0 7. 10. 97	
Name and	d mailing address of the ISA  European Patent Office, P.B. 5818 Patentla NL - 2280 HV Rijswijk Tel. (+31-70) 340-2040, Tx. 31 651 epo nl, Eav. (+31-70) 340-3016	uan 2	Authorized officer  Maddox,	A

Intern al Application No PCT/US 97/11295

C/Continue	ation) DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT	PCT/US 97/11295	
Category °	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages		
	appropriate, of the relevant passages	Relevant to claim No.	
X	SCHULZ A ET AL: "SC-0051, A 2-BENZOYL-CYCLOHEXANE-1,3-DIONE BLEACHING HERBICIDE, IS APOTENT INHIBITOR OF THE ENZYME P-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE" FEBS LETTERS, vol. 318, no. 2, March 1993, pages 162-166, XP002028049 see the whole document	15	
X	BARTA I C ET AL: "BENZOYLCYCLOHEXANEDIONE HERBICIDES ARE STRONG INHIBITORS OF PURIFIED P-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVIC ACID DIOXYGENASE OF MAIZE" PESTICIDE SCIENCE, vol. 45, no. 3, 1 November 1995, page 286/287 XP000547268 see the whole document	15	
(	EP 0 614 970 A (HOECHST SCHERING AGREVO GMBH) 14 September 1994 see the whole document	15	
P,X	WO 96 38567 A (RHONE POULENC AGROCHIMIE; SAILLAND ALAIN (FR); ROLLAND ANNE (FR);) 5 December 1996 see sequence ID no. 2	1,2	
,x	BARTLEY, G.E., ET AL.: "Arabidopsis thaliana p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (HPD) mRNA, complete cds." EMBL SEQUENCE DATABASE, REL. 51, 19-MAR-1997, ACCESSION NO. U89267, XP002041908 see sequence	1,2,20	
	EP 0 652 286 A (RHONE POULENC AGROCHIMIE) 10 May 1995 see page 7, line 35 - line 47	10,16,18	
	MISAWA N ET AL: "EXPRESSION OF AN ERWINA PHYTOENE DESATURASE GENE NOT ONLY CONFERS MULTIPLE RESISTANCE TO HERBICIDES INTERFERING WITH CAROTENOID BIOSYNTHESIS BUT ALSO ALTERS XANTHOPHYLL METABOLISM IN TRANSGENIC PLANTS" PLANT JOURNAL, vol. 6, no. 4, 1994, pages 481-489, XP002017203 see the whole document	10,16,18	
	-/		
	·		
	·	l l	

4

Form PCT/ISA/210 (continuation of second sheet) (July 1992)

Interna at Application No
PCT/US 97/11295

		PCT/US 97/1	1273
.(Continua	ition) DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT	Rel	evant to claim No.
ategory °	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages		
	DENOYA C D ET AL: "A STREPTOMYCES AVERMITILIS GENE ENCODING A 4-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVIC ACID DIOXYGENASE-LIKE PROTEIN THAT DIRECTS THE PRODUCTION OF HOMOGENTISIC ACID AND AN OCHRONOTIC PIGMENT IN ESCHERICHIA COLI" JOURNAL OF BACTERIOLOGY, vol. 176, no. 17, September 1994, pages 5312-5319, XP002028042 see the whole document		17
A	NORRIS, S.R., ET AL.: "Gnetic dissection of carotenoid synthesis in Arabidopsis defines plastoquinone as an essential component of phytoene desaturation" THE PLANT CELL, vol. 7, December 1995, pages 2139-2149, XP002041909 cited in the application see the whole document		1-20
1			

Information on patent family members

al Application No PCT/US 97/11295 Patent document **Publication** Patent family Publication cited in search report date member(s) date EP 0614970 A 14-09-94 DE 4305696 A 01-09-94 CA 2116421 A 26-08-94 JP 6343464 A 20-12-94 WO 9638567 05-12-96 FR 2734840 A 06-12-96 FR 2734841 A 06-12-96 FR 2734842 A 06-12-96 ΑU 6228696 A 18-12-96 EP 0652286 A 10-05-95 FR 2712302 A 19-05-95 AU 7775194 A 18-05-95 BG 99169 A 28-07-95 BR 9404562 A 20-06-95 CA 2135461 A 11-05-95 CN 1121958 A 08-05-96 CZ 9402743 A 13-09-95 HU 70464 A 30-10-95 7184664 A JP

NZ

PL

SK

US

ZA

264879 A

305775 A

134094 A

5635618 A

9408826 A

Intern:

25-07-95

28-10-96

15-05-95

07-06-95

03-06-97

17-07-95







#### WORLD INTELLECTUAL PROPERTY ORGANIZATION International Bureau

INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT) (51) International Patent Classification 6:

C12N 15/53, 15/82, C12Q 1/26, 1/02, A01H 5/00

A1

(11) International Publication Number:

WO 97/49816

(43) International Publication Date:

31 December 1997 (31.12.97)

(21) International Application Number:

PCT/US97/11295

(22) International Filing Date:

26 June 1997 (26.06.97)

(30) Priority Data:

60/021.364

27 June 1996 (27.06.96)

US

(71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): E.I. DU PONT DE NEMOURS AND COMPANY [US/US]; 1007 Market Street, Wilmington, DE 19898 (US).

(72) Inventors; and

(75) Inventors/Applicants (for US only): MAXWELL, Carl, Arthur [US/US]; 35 Mary Anita Court, Elkton, MD 21921 (US). SCOLNIK, Pablo, Ariel [US/US]; 120 Spottswood Lane, Kennett Square, PA 19348 (US). WITTENBACH, Vernon, Arie [US/US]; 609 Greenbank Road, Wilmington, DE 19808 (US). GUTTERIDGE, Steven [GB/US]; 4 Austin Road, Wilmington, DE 19810 (US).

(74) Agent: FLOYD, Linda, A.; E.I. du Pont de Nemours and Company, Legal Patent Records Center, 1007 Market Street. Wilmington, DE 19898 (US).

(81) Designated States: AL, AM, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, CA, CN, CU, CZ, EE, GE, HU, IL, IS, JP, KG, KP, KR. KZ, LC, LK, LR, LT, LV, MD, MG, MK, MN, MX, NO. NZ, PL, RO, RU, SG, SI, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, UA, US, UZ, VN, YU, ARIPO patent (GH, KE, LS, MW, SD, SZ, UG, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, CH, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

#### **Published**

With international search report.

(54) Title: PLANT GENE FOR P-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE

1 CAAGAAACGNGTCGNCGACGTGCTCAGCGATGATCAGGATCAAGGAGTGTGAGGAATTAGG.

61 GATTCTTNTAGACAGAGATGATCAAGGGACGTTNCTTCAAATCTNCACAAAACCACTAGG

121 TGACAGGCCGACGNTATTTATAGAGATAATCCAGAGNGTAGGATGCATGATGAAAGATGT

**GGAAGGGANGGCTTACCAGAGTGGAGNATNTNGTGGTTTTGGCAAAGGCAATT** 181

(57) Abstract

The invention relates to the isolation and modification of nucleic acid sequences encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme from plants. These nucleic acid sequences were used to establish methods of identification of new herbicidal compounds that inhibit the activity of this enzyme, and to prepare new crop plants that are tolerant to the herbicidal action of inhibitors of this enzyme. Chimeric genes comprising nucleic acid fragments containing all or part of the nucleic acid sequences encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase may be used to produce active plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in microorganisms, and to cause the production of modified forms of the enzyme in plants that may render such plants tolerant to inhibitors of the enzyme.

Best Available Copy

### FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

AL	Albania	ES	Spain	LS	Lesotho	SI	Slovenia
AM	Armenia	Fl	Finland	LT	Lithuania	SK	Slovakia
AT	Austria	FR	France	LU	Luxembourg	SN	Senegal
ΑŪ	Australia	GA	Gabon	LV	Latvia	SZ	Swaziland
AZ	Azerbaijan	GB	United Kingdom	MC	Monaco	TD	Chad
BA	Bosnia and Herzegovina	GE	Georgia	MD	Republic of Moldova	TG	Togo
BB	Barbados	GH	Ghana	MG	Madagascar	TJ	Tajikistan
BE	Belgium	GN	Guinea	MK	The former Yugoslav	TM	Turkmenistan
BF	Burkina Faso	GR	Greece		Republic of Macedonia	TR	Turkey
BG	Bulgaria	HU	Hungary	ML	Mali	TT	Trinidad and Tobago
BJ	Benin	IE	Ireland	MN	Mongolia	UA	Ukraine
BR	Brazil	IL	Israel	MR	Mauritania	UG	Uganda
BY	Belarus	IS	Iceland	MW	Malawi	US	United States of Americ
CA	Canada	IT	Italy	MX	Mexico	UZ	Uzbekistan
CF	Central African Republic	JP	Japan	NE	Niger	VN	Viet Nam
CG	Congo	KE	Kenya	NI.	Netherlands	YU	Yugoslavia
CH	Switzerland	KG	Kyrgyzstan	NO	Norway	zw	Zimbabwe
CI	Côte d'Ivoire	KP	Democratic People's	NZ	New Zealand		
CM	Cameroon		Republic of Korea	PL	Poland		
CN	China	KR	Republic of Korea	PT	Portugal		
CU	Cuba	KZ	Kazakstan	RO	Romania		
CZ	Czech Republic	ıc	Saint Lucia	RU	Russian Federation		
DE	Germany	LI	Liechtenstein	SD	Sudan		
DK	Denmark	LK	Sri Lanka	SE	Sweden		
EE	Estonia	LR	Liberia	SG	Singapore		

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

#### TITLE

## PLANT GENE FOR *P*-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE FIELD OF THE INVENTION

This invention relates to the isolation and modification of nucleic acid encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme from plants. These nucleic acid sequences were used to establish methods of identification of new herbicidal compounds that inhibit the activity of this enzyme, and to prepare new crop plants that are tolerant to the herbicidal action of inhibitors this enzyme. Chimeric genes comprising nucleic acid fragments containing all or part of the nucleic acid sequences encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase may be used to produce active plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in microorganisms, and to cause the production of modified forms of the enzyme in plants that may render such plants tolerant to inhibitors of the enzyme.

#### BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

Bleaching herbicides affect plant chloroplasts by decreasing their chlorophyll and carotenoid content. Several bleaching herbicides are known to inhibit the enzyme phytoene desaturase, resulting in the accumulation of phytoene in treated plants. However, compounds of the benzoyl cyclohexane-1.3-dione type cause the accumulation of phytoene in plants but are not inhibitors of phytoene desaturase *in vitro* (Sandmann, G., et al. (1990) *Pestic. Sci.* 30:353-355). Subsequent work revealed that these compounds are effective inhibitors of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (*p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate:oxygen oxidoreductase EC 1.13.11.27), a key enzyme in the biosynthesis of plastoquinones and tocopherols (Schulz, A., et al. (1993) *FEBS Lett.* 318:162-166). Based on the observation that phytoene desaturase requires a quinone as an electron acceptor, these authors postulated that by inhibiting *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, these herbicides act indirectly on

The proposal that p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is essential for carotenoid biosynthesis has received support from genetic studies in the plant model system Arabidopsis thaliana. Mutations in the pdsl and pds2 genetic loci result in mutant plants that accumulate phytoene. However, genetic mapping of these mutant genes indicates that they do not correspond to the gene encoding the enzyme phytoene desaturase. The pdsl mutation can be rescued by homogentisic acid, the substrate of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Therefore, this mutation corresponds to a defect in the activity of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (Norris, S. R., et al. (1995) Plant Cell 7:2139-2149).

phytoene desaturase by blocking the biosynthesis of quinones.

In light of these disclosures. *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is a promising new target for new herbicidal compounds. Research aimed at discovering new herbicides based on this mode of action would be greatly facilitated by the isolation of the plant gene encoding this enzyme and by the functional expression of this gene in transgenic organisms. For example, active enzyme produced in recombinant microorganisms could be used to establish screening methods for the identification of novel active compounds and to obtain structural and mechanistic information useful to guide further chemical synthesis. Furthermore, isolation of this gene would facilitate research aimed at generating mutant, herbicide-tolerant versions of the enzyme that may confer herbicide resistance to transgenic plants.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

A partial sequence of an *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNA with homology to corresponding mammalian sequences encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase has been identified (GenBank Accession No. T20952), but this truncated sequence is insufficient to identify an active plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. WO 96/38567 A2 addresses the utility that would be attached to a DNA sequence of a *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene, but there is no biochemical evidence of function associated with the sequences disclosed.

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

This invention pertains to the isolation and characterization of nucleic acid fragments encoding plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes. More specifically, this invention pertains to isolated nucleic acid fragments encoding the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes from *Arabidopsis thaliana* and *Zea mays*.

This invention also pertains to the production of active plant *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in *E. coli*. In one embodiment, a chimeric gene comprising a nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide that possesses *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity, operably linked to regulatory sequences that direct gene expression in *E. coli*, is claimed. In another embodiment, a plasmid vector comprising said chimeric gene is disclosed. In yet another embodiment, a transformed *E. coli* comprising a chimeric gene consisting of a nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide that possesses *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity is disclosed.

This invention also pertains to a method of identifying substances that inhibit the rate of the reaction of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme. In one embodiment, the invention pertains to an assay for the detection of inhibitors of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase wherein a polypeptide

derived from a transformed  $E.\ coli$  that displays p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity is incubated in the presence of a test substance. Following incubation, p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymatic activity is measured wherein a reduction of enzymatic activity is indicative of the inhibitory capacity of the test substance. Enzymatic activity can be measured by any appropriate means, including but not limited to oxygen utilization, carbon dioxide release, homogentisate production, and loss of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate. Results are quantified by radiometric, colorimetric or chromatographic means.

In another embodiment, this invention pertains to plants that are substantially tolerant to the application of at least one compound that inhibits the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Plants may be rendered tolerant by overexpression of the wild-type *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, by expression of a naturally-occuring resistant variant of this enzyme, or by expression of an altered form of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase that is resistant to the action of compounds that are inhibitory to the wild-type enzyme.

A further embodiment of the invention is an isolated nucleic acid fragment comprising a member selected from the group consisting of:

- (a) an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16:
- (b) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is essentially similar to an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16; and
- (c) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is complementary to (a) or (b).

25

30

35

20

5

10

15

# BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS AND SEQUENCE DESCRIPTIONS

The invention can be more fully understood from the following detailed description and the accompanying drawings and the sequence descriptions which form a part of this application.

Figure 1 presents a partial nucleic acid sequence of an expressed sequence tag (EST) bearing GenBank Accession No. T92052 obtained from an *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNA library. This sequence was contained in clone 91B13T7 of the library.

Figure 2 presents the nucleic acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding a full-length form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as it was initially determined (SEQ ID NO:2). Translation start and stop codons are underlined. Selected restriction sites are indicated.

Figure 3 presents the amino acid sequence comparison between full-length p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases from Arabidopsis thaliana (SEQ ID NO:15) and Zea mays (SEQ ID NO:11) and the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes derived from human (SEQ ID NO:6, GenBank Acc.

No. U29895), pig (SEQ ID NO:7, GenBank Acc. No. D13390), mouse (SEQ ID NO:8, GenBank Acc. No. D29987) and rat (SEQ ID NO:9, GenBank Acc. No. M18405). Asterisks indicate amino acid residues that are conserved across all six species. This figure was created using the Pileup program of GCG (Program Manual for the Wisconsin Package, Version 9.0-OpenVMS, December 1996,

Genetics Computer Group, 575 Science Drive, Madison, WI, USA 53711).

5

10

25

30

35

Figure 4 is a diagram describing the construction of the intermediate plasmid vector pT7BlueR + PDO1.

Figure 5 is a diagram describing the construction of *E. coli* expression vector pE24CP1.

Applicants have provided a sequence listing in conformity with "Rules for the Standard Representation of Nucleotide and Amino Acid Sequences in Patent Applications" (Annexes I and II to the Decision of the President of the EPO, published in Supplement No. 2 to OJ EPO, 12/1992) and with 37 C.F.R. 1.821-1.825 and Appendices A and B ("Requirements for Application Disclosures Containing Nucleotides and/or Amino Acid Sequences").

SEQ ID NO:1 presents a partial nucleic acid sequence of an expressed sequence tag (EST) bearing GenBank Accession No. T92052 obtained from an *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNA library. This sequence was contained in clone 91B13T7 of the library.

SEQ ID NO:2 presents the initial determination of the nucleic acid sequence and the deduced amino acid sequence of a cDNA encoding a full-length form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as contained in plasmid pGBPPD2.

SEQ ID NO:3 presents the initially deduced amino acid sequence encoded by a cDNA for *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.

SEQ ID NOS:4 and 5 present the nucleotide sequences of a pair of complementary oligonucleotides (CAM 32 and CAM 33, respectively) used to facilitate subcloning and expression of the gene encoding *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase without the chloroplast transit sequence.

SEQ ID NO:6 presents the amino acid sequence of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from human (GenBank Acc. No. U29895).

SEQ ID NO:7 presents the amino acid sequence of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from pig (GenBank Acc. No. D13390).

SEQ ID NO:8 presents the amino acid sequence of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from mouse (GenBank Acc. No. D29987).

SEQ ID NO:9 presents the amino acid sequence of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from rat (GenBank Acc. No. M18405).

SEQ ID NO:10 presents the nucleic acid sequence and deduced amino acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding the *Zea mays p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as contained in plasmid pMPDO.

SEQ ID NO:11 presents the deduced amino acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding the *Zea mays p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as contained in plasmid pMPDO.

SEQ ID NO:12 presents the nucleic acid sequence and the deduced amino acid sequence of the truncated form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme as contained in pE24CP1.

SEQ ID NO:13 presents the deduced amino acid sequence of the truncated form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme as contained in pE24CP1.

SEQ ID NO:14 presents the revised nucleic acid sequence and the deduced amino acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding the full-length *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as contained in plasmid pGBPPD2.

SEQ ID NO:15 presents the revised amino acid sequence deduced from the cDNA for the full length *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.

SEQ ID NO:16 presents the nucleic acid sequence determined from a portion of a cDNA from *Vernonia galamenensis*, as contained in clone vs1.pk0015.b2.

# DETAILS OF THE INVENTION BIOLOGICAL DEPOSITS

The following biological materials have been deposited under the terms of the Budapest Treaty at American Type Culture Collection (ATCC), 12301 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, MD 20852, and bear the following accession numbers:

35

30

5

10

15

20

25

Depositor Identification		Int'l. Depository	
Host Strain	<u>Plasmid</u>	Accession Number	Date of Deposit
E. coli BL21(DE3)	pE24CP1	ATCC 98083	June 25, 1996
N/A	pGBPPD2	ATCC 97622	June 25, 1996
N/A	pMPDO	ATCC 209120	June 12, 1997

#### **Definitions**

5

10

15

20

25

30

In the context of this disclosure, a number of terms shall be utilized. As used herein, the term "nucleic acid" refers to a large molecule which can be single-stranded or double-stranded, composed of monomers (nucleotides) containing a sugar, phosphate and either a purine or pyrimidine. A "nucleic acid fragment" is a portion of a given nucleic acid molecule. As used herein, "DNA" (deoxyribonucleic acid) is the genetic material, whereas "RNA" (ribonucleic acid) is involved in the transfer of the information encoded by the DNA into proteins and polypeptides. A "genome" is the entire body of genetic material contained in each cell of an organism. The term "nucleotide sequence" refers to a polymer of DNA or RNA which can be single- or double-stranded, optionally containing synthetic, non-natural or altered nucleotide bases capable of incorporation into DNA or RNA polymers.

As used herein, "essentially similar" refers to DNA sequences that may involve base changes that do not cause a change in the encoded amino acid or which involve base changes which may alter one or more amino acids, but do not affect the functional properties of the protein encoded by the DNA sequence. It is therefore understood that the invention encompasses more than the specific exemplary sequences. Modifications to the sequence, such as deletions. insertions, or substitutions in the sequence which produce "silent changes" (i.e., those that do not substantially affect the functional properties of the resulting protein molecule) are also contemplated. For example, alteration(s) in the gene sequence which reflects the degeneracy of the genetic code, or which result in the production of a chemically equivalent amino acid at a given site, are contemplated; thus, a codon for the amino acid alanine, a hydrophobic amino acid. may be substituted by a codon encoding another less hydrophobic residue, such as glycine, or a more hydrophobic residue, such as valine, leucine, or isoleucine. Similarly, changes which result in substitution of one negatively charged residue for another, such as aspartic acid for glutamic acid, or one positively charged residue for another, such as lysine for arginine, can also be expected to produce a biologically equivalent product. Nucleotide changes which result in alteration of the N-terminal and C-terminal portions of the protein molecule would also not be

. 5

10

15

20

25

30

35

expected to alter the activity of the protein. In some cases, it may in fact be desirable to make mutants of the sequence in order to study the effect of alteration on the biological activity of the protein. Each of the proposed modifications is well within the routine skill in the art, as is determination of retention of biological activity of the encoded products. Moreover, the skilled artisan recognizes that "essentially similar" sequences encompassed by this invention are also defined by their ability to hybridize, under stringent conditions (0.1X SSC, 0.1% SDS, 65°C), with the sequences exemplified herein.

"Gene" refers to a nucleic acid fragment that encodes a specific protein, including regulatory sequences preceding (5' non-coding) and following (3' non-coding) the coding region. "Native" gene refers to the gene as found in nature with its own regulatory sequences. "Chimeric" gene refers to a gene comprising heterogeneous regulatory and coding sequences. "Endogenous" gene refers to the native gene normally found in its natural location in the genome. A "foreign" gene refers to a gene not normally found in the host organism but that is introduced by gene transfer.

"Coding sequence" refers to a DNA sequence that codes for a specific protein and excludes the non-coding sequences.

"Initiation codon" and "termination codon" refer to a unit of three adjacent nucleotides in a coding sequence that specifies initiation and termination, respectively, of protein synthesis (mRNA translation). "Open reading frame" refers to the amino acid sequence encoded between translation initiation and termination codons of a coding sequence.

"RNA transcript" refers to the product resulting from RNA polymerase-catalyzed transcription of a DNA sequence. When the RNA transcript is a perfect complementary copy of the DNA sequence, it is referred to as the primary transcript or it may be a RNA sequence derived from posttranscriptional processing of the primary transcript. "Messenger RNA" (mRNA) refers to RNA that can be translated into protein by the cell. "cDNA" refers to a double-stranded DNA, one strand of which is complementary to and derived from mRNA by reverse transcription. "Sense RNA" refers to RNA transcript that includes the mRNA.

As used herein, "regulatory sequences" are nucleotide sequences that control the transcription or expression of a coding sequence located upstream (5'), within, or downstream (3') to the coding sequence, act in conjunction with the protein biosynthetic apparatus of the cell and include promoters, translation leader sequences, transcription termination sequences, and polyadenylation sequences.

"Promoter" refers to a DNA sequence in a gene, usually upstream (5') to its coding sequence, which controls the expression of the coding sequence by providing the recognition for RNA polymerase and other factors required for proper transcription. A promoter may also contain DNA sequences that are involved in the binding of protein factors which control the effectiveness of transcription initiation in response to physiological or developmental conditions. In the case of eukaryotic organisms, it may also contain enhancer elements.

An "enhancer element" is a DNA sequence which can stimulate promoter activity. It may be an innate element of the promoter or a heterologous element inserted to enhance the activity level and tissue-specificity of a promoter. "Constitutive promoters" refer to those enhancer elements that direct gene expression in all tissues and at all times. "Organ-specific" or "development-specific" promoters as referred to herein are those that direct gene expression almost exclusively in specific organs, such as leaves or seeds, or at specific development stages in an organ, such as in early or late embryogenesis, respectively.

The term "operably linked" refers to nucleic acid sequences on a single nucleic acid molecule which are associated so that the function of one is affected by the other. For example, a promoter is operably linked with a structural gene (i.e., a gene encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, as disclosed herein) when it is capable of affecting the expression of that structural gene (i.e., that the structural gene is under the transcriptional control of the promoter).

The term "expression" as used herein, is intended to mean the production of the protein product encoded by a gene. More particularly, "expression" refers to the transcription and stable accumulation of the sense RNA (mRNA) derived from the nucleic acid fragment(s) of the invention that, in conjuction with the protein apparatus of the cell, results in altered levels of protein product.
"Overexpression" refers to the production of a gene product in transgenic organisms that exceeds levels of production in normal or non-transformed organisms. "Altered levels" refers to the production of gene product(s) in transgenic organisms in amounts or proportions that differ from that of normal or non-transformed organisms. "Facilitating expression" refers to steps and conditions for culturing host cells containing the desirable gene to yield an increased production of the enzyme. For example, addition of a chemical inducer specific to the particular promoter operably linked to the gene facilitates expression of the encoded enzyme. This is measured relative to the production levels of an untreated gene.

5

10

20

25

30

35

The "3' non-coding sequences" refers to the DNA sequence portion of a gene that contains a polyadenylation signal and any other regulatory signal capable of affecting mRNA processing or gene expression. The polyadenylation signal is usually characterized by affecting the addition of polyadenylic acid tracts to the 3' end of the mRNA precursor.

The "translation leader sequence" refers to that DNA sequence portion of a gene between the promoter and coding sequence that is transcribed into RNA and is present in the fully processed mRNA upstream (5') of the translation start codon. The translation leader sequence may affect processing of the primary transcript to mRNA, mRNA stability, or translation efficiency.

"Transformation" herein refers to the transfer of a foreign gene into the genome of a host organism and its genetically stable inheritance. Bacterial transformation can proceed by any of several methods well known in the art, including calcium chloride-mediated transformation and electroporation.

Examples of methods of plant transformation include *Agrobacterium*-mediated transformation and particle-accelerated or "gene gun" transformation technology (U.S. Patent No. 4,945,050).

"Host cell" refers to the cell that is transformed with the introduced genetic material.

"Plasmid vector" refers to a double-stranded, closed circular, extrachromosomal DNA molecule.

"Tolerant" or "tolerance" refers to a condition whereby a cell or an organism is able to withstand the effect of application of a compound or composition at a concentration or application rate that causes a demonstrable effect in or against cells or organisms that are not tolerant. For example, the growth or survival of a plant that is tolerant to application of a herbicidal compound or composition will be less affected than the growth or survival of a plant that is not tolerant to application of the herbicidal compound or composition.

### Cloning of Plant Genes Encoding p-Hvdroxyphenvlpyruvate Dioxygenase

The p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases from plants are a promising new class of targets for new herbicidal compounds. In order to be able to study this enzyme in detail, and to have available supplies of enzyme for inhibitor screening, cDNA clones encoding plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases were identified. These nucleic acid fragments are useful for the production of their encoded enzymes, for isolation of clones from additional plant sources that encode other p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes, and for understanding the biochemical and structural properties of these enzymes.

Nucleic acid fragments comprising nucleotide sequences that encode different forms of the enzyme p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase from the plant Arabidopsis thaliana have now been isolated. Subsequently, these nucleotide sequences were expressed in E. coli cells and shown to direct the synthesis of plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes.

An automated search of nucleotide sequences contained in a database representing an Arabidopsis cDNA library for sequences homologous to other known, non-plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase genes revealed the plasmid cDNA clone 91B13T7. This cDNA was obtained from the Arabidopsis Seed Stock Center at Ohio State University. Plasmid DNA suitable for nucleotide sequence determination was prepared and the nucleotide sequence of the plasmid insert was determined. The resulting sequence was not interpretable, suggesting possible contamination of the plasmid sample by an extraneous nucleic acid. This assumption was confirmed by digesting the plasmid DNA sample with restriction enzymes and separating the resulting nucleic acid fragments by agarose gel electrophoresis. This analysis revealed the presence of nucleic acid fragments that could not be derived from the plasmid carrying the putative p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase fragment. Furthermore, a search of the publically available nucleic acid sequence databases revealed that the Arabidopsis thaliana sequence reported for cDNA clone 91B13T7 corresponded to a truncated cDNA (Figure 1). Based on publically available mammalian cDNA sequence information for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, the minimum length expected for a cDNA encoding a complete p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme is 1 kb (Table 1).

25

20

5

10

15

Table 1

Predicted cDNA Length for Sequences
Encoding p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase

Organism	Amino Acid Residues	Minimum cDNA (kb)
Human	392	1.176
Pig	392	1.176
Pseudomonas sp.	357	1.071

30

35

Therefore, based on the expected length of a cDNA capable of encoding a functional p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, the Arabidopsis thaliana sequence obtained from the public database was insufficient to encode a full-length, active p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme. Therefore, a cDNA with the capacity to encode a full-length enzyme Arabidopsis thaliana was cloned,

as described herein. A 400 bp segment of the insert of plasmid 91B13T7 was liberated by digestion with restriction enzymes and used to screen a cDNA library prepared from norflurazon-treated *Arabidopsis thaliana* seedlings (Scolnik, P. A., and Bartley, G. E. (1994) *Plant Physiol.* 104:1469-1470). Several clones showing positive hybridization to this probe were sequenced. The initial determination of the sequence of the longest cDNA clone obtained from this effort is shown in Figure 2 and in SEQ ID NO:2. During the course of subsequent work with this clone it became necessary to confirm certain features of the sequence. A corrected sequence of this cDNA is presented in SEQ ID NO:12.

5

15

20

30

35

The sequence reported in Figure 2 indicates that this cDNA has the capacity to encode a protein of MW 48,841 which, as shown in Figure 3, has a high level of homology to p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes from other eukaryotes.

A cDNA capable of encoding a full-length p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase has also been obtained from corn. This cDNA, contained in plasmid pMPDO, was identified in a corn cDNA library using an approximately 900 base pairs portion of the *Arabidopsis* cDNA as a probe. The predicted amino acid sequence that is encoded by the corn cDNA is also compared to p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes from other eukaryotes in Figure 3.

A cDNA library was prepared from messenger RNA isolated from developing seeds of *Vernonia galamenensis*. Random sequencing of the clones contained in the library identified a probable clone, designated vs1.pk0015.b2. for the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase from this plant. The 513 bp expressed sequence tag (EST) is presented in SEQ ID NO:16.

25 Expression of the *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNA Encoding *p*-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase in *E. coli* 

The nucleic acid fragments of the instant invention encoding a plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes can be operably linked to suitable regulatory sequences, thereby creating chimeric genes that can be used to direct expression of the enzyme in transgenic organisms. These transgenic organisms include, but are not limited to: plants (Plant Molecular Biology; Croy, R. R. D., Ed.; Bios Scientific Publishers; 1993); microorganisms, including Escherichia coli (Gold, L. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:11), Bacillus subtilis (Henner, D. J. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:199), yeast (Gellissen, G., et al. (1992) Antonie Leeuwenhoek 62:79), and fungi, including members of the genus Aspergillus (Devchand, M. and Gwynne, D. I. (1991) J. Biotechnol. 17:3); and insect cells containing recombinant baculoviruses (Lukow, V. A. and Summers, M. D. (1988) Bio/Technology 6:47).

5

10

15

35

One skilled in the art can isolate the coding sequences from the fragments of the invention by using or creating sites for restriction endonucleases, as described in Sambrook, J., et al.((1989) *Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual*, 2nd ed.; Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press; hereinafter "Maniatis"). Alternatively, polymerase chain reaction (PCR) techniques can be employed to isolate and/or modify the fragments of the invention (Newton, C. R. and Graham, A. (1994) *PCR*; Bios Scientific Publishers).

Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase was expressed in E. coli under control of a T7 promoter in a strain expressing T7 RNA polymerase (Studier, F. W., et al. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:60). Promoters other than T7 are commonly used in expression vectors and could be substituted for protein expression in E. coli. Examples of alternative promoters include, but are not limited to, trp (Yansura, D. G. and Henner, D. J. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:54), P<sub>L</sub> (Remaut, E. et al. (1981) Gene 15:81), tac (Amann, E. et al. (1983) Gene 25:167), trc (Amann, E. et al. (1988) Gene 69:301), and promoters such as lacUV5, lpp, P<sub>R</sub>, and hybrid and tandem promoters constructed to combine specific features to increase strength or regulation capacity (Balbas, P. and Bolivar, F. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:14).

Biochemical Evidence of Enzymatic Function

20 The enzyme p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase catalyzes the reaction of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate with molecular oxygen to give homogentisate and CO<sub>2</sub>. The enzyme can be assayed by measuring oxygen utilization (Hager, S. E., et al. (1957) J. Biol. Chem. 225:935-947), CO<sub>2</sub> release or homogentisate production from radioactive labeled p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate (Lindblad, B. (1971) Clin. 25 Chem. Acta 34:113-121), loss of the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate (Lin. E. C. C. et al. (1958) J. Biol. Chem. 233:668-673), or formation of homogentisate using a colorimetric assav (Fellman, J. H. et al. (1972) Biochim. Biophys. Acta 284:90-100) or UV detection following HPLC or a similar chromatographic separation technique. The activity of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase may 30 also be measured in a coupled assay in which the initial product, homogentisate, is oxidized by homogentisate dioxygenase; formation of maleylacetoacetate determined by measuring absorbance at 330 nm (Fernández-Cañón, J. M. and Peñalva, M. A. (1997) Anal. Biochem. 245:218-221).

An alternative to any of the kinetic assays for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is an end-point or fixed-time assay. The procedure is based on the conversion of unconverted substrate. p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate to its enediol tautomer by tautomerase in the presence of borate ions and measurement of the characteristic 308 nm peak of the tautomer (Lin, E. C. C. et al. (1958) J. Biol.

Chem. 233:668-673). The procedure involves the addition of enough p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase to consume ~80% of the organic substrate over 1 hour in 200  $\mu$ L of assay buffer, which in this case is a 50 mM Tris, pH 7.4, 0.10 mM p-hydroxyphenylpyruvic acid, 1.75 mM ascorbate and 1.25 mM EDTA. After 1 hr the reaction is quenched by the addition of 100  $\mu$ L of 0.8 M borate, pH 7.3, containing 1000 ppb of a p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase inhibitor

pH 7.3, containing 1000 ppb of a p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase inhibitor and 0.25  $\mu$ L of 6.1 mg/mL of tautomerase. The absorbance at 308 nm is read after a 30 min incubation and is stable thereafter for 2 hr. The advantage of this assay over the kinetic procedure is that the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is not required to oxidize the substrate in the presence of high concentrations of borate, a condition that might interfere with the mode of action of inhibitors. Furthermore the assay produces essentially a stable binary indication of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase inhibition, and is well-suited for applications which require a high-throughput of samples and assays.

The enzyme encoded by the nucleic acid fragments and overexpressed in *E. coli* can be extracted in any conventional buffer used for extracting soluble plant enzymes. Although a large amount of an overexpressed protein is often insoluble, the amount that is soluble represents can represent as much as 50% of the total soluble protein. Soluble overexpressed protein has high *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity and is easily extracted. Likewise, it may be possible to resolubilize an insoluble overexpressed protein in an active form under appropriate conditions, since addition of sarkosyl (sodium N-lauroylsarcosinate) to the extraction buffer appeared to increase the amount of the overexpressed protein extracted. For optimum activity, a reducing agent such as ascorbate or reduced glutathione should be present as well as a source a ferrous ion.

An overexpressed enzyme can be assayed using all the techniques described above for measuring p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity, while only the techniques using labeled p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate can be used to measure activity in crude plant extracts. Therefore, the availability of an overexpressed enzyme greatly facilitates the development of high capacity screens to identify inhibitors of the enzyme. Potential inhibitors are evaluated for their capacity to reduce the rate of the reaction of the enzyme, resulting in reduced oxygen uptake and CO<sub>2</sub> release, and lower rates of formation of homogentisate and loss of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate. Applicants have demonstrated that at least one of the instant nucleic acid fragments can be overexpressed in E. coli cells, resulting in production of a protein that catalyzes the conversion of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate to homogentisate with the release of CO<sub>2</sub>. Furthermore, it has been shown that this activity is inhibited by commercial herbicides known to

inhibit p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Finally, an overexpressed enzyme can be used in a high capacity assay to identify compounds that inhibit the enzymatic activity of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Such compounds may serve as herbicides.

### 5 <u>Preparation of Plants Tolerant to Inhibitors of p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate</u> <u>Dioxygenase</u>

10

15

20

25

30

35

This invention embodies plants which are resistant or at least tolerant to herbicides that target the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme at levels which are normally inhibitory to the naturally occurring p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme. This altered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity is conferred by (1) overexpression of the wild-type p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, or (2) expression of a DNA molecule encoding a herbicidetolerant enzyme. The said enzyme may be a modified form of an p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme that occurs naturally in a eukaryote or prokaryote, or a modified form of an p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme that naturally occurs in a plant, or a herbicide tolerant enzyme that naturally occurs in a prokaryote (Duke et al. Herbicide Resistant Crops; Lewis: Boca Raton;1994). An effective amount of gene expression to render the cells of the plant tissue substantially tolerant to the herbicide depends on whether the gene codes for an unaltered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene or a mutant or altered form of the gene that is less sensitive to the herbicides. Expression of an unaltered plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene in an effective amount is that amount that provides for a 2- to 10-fold increase in herbicide tolerance. Plants encompassed by the invention include monocotyledoneous and dicotyledoneous plants. Preferred are those plants which would be potential targets for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase-inhibiting herbicides, particularly agronomically important crops such as maize and other cereal crops.

Increased levels of expression of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity, from two to ten or more times the natively expressed amount, would be sufficient to overcome growth inhibition caused by the herbicide. Plants containing such altered *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme activity can be obtained by direct selection in plants. This method is known in the art. See, e.g., U.S. Patent No. 5,162,602. U.S. Patent No. 4,761,373, and references cited therein.

Overexpression of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase also can be accomplished by stably transforming a host plant cell with a chimeric DNA molecule comprising a promoter capable of driving expression of an associated coding sequence in a plant cell and operably linked to a homologous or

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

heterologous coding sequence encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. A "homologous" *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene is isolated from an organism taxonomically identical to the target plant cell, whereas a "heterologous" *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene is obtained from an organism taxonomically distinct from the target plant.

The expression of foreign genes in plants is well-established (De Blaere et al., (1987) Meth. Enzymol. 143:277-291). Promoters utilized to drive gene expression in transgenic plants or plant cells (i.e., those capable of driving expression of the associated coding sequences such as p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase in plant cells, include those directing the 19S and 35S transcripts in Cauliflower mosaic virus (Odell et al., (1985) Nature 313:810-812; Hull et al., (1987) Virology 86:482-493), small subunit of ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase (Morelli et al., (1985) Nature 315:200-204; Broglie et al., (1984) Science 224:838-843: Hererra-Estrella et al., (1984) Nature 310:115-120; Coruzzi et al., (1984) EMBO J. 3:1671-1679; Faciotti et al., (1985) Bio/Technology 3:241 and chlorophyll a/b binding protein (Lamppa et al., (1986) Nature 316:750-752): nopaline synthase promoters (Depicker et al. (1982) J. Mol. App. Genet. 1:561-573; An et al. (1990) Plant Cell 2:225-233). The chimeric DNA construct(s) of the invention may contain multiple copies of a promoter or multiple copies of the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequences. In addition, the construct(s) may include coding sequences for selectable markers and coding sequences for other peptides such as signal or transit peptides. The preparation of such constructs is within the ordinary level of skill in the art. Resistance to inhibitors of the plant carotenoid biosynthesis pathway, which is also targeted by p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase inhibitors, has been achieved by expressing a bacterial gene encoding phytoene desaturase driven by the CaMV promoter (Misawa et al., (1994) Plant. J. 4:481-490).

Transit peptides may be fused to the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequence in the chimeric DNA constructs of the invention to direct transport of the expressed *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme to the desired site of action. Examples of transit peptides include the chloroplast transit peptides such as those described in Von Heijne et al., (1991) *Plant Mol. Biol. Rep.* 9:104-126; Mazur et al., (1987) *Plant Physiol.* 85:1110; Vorst et al., (1988) *Gene* 65:59; and mitochondrial transit peptides such as those described in Boutry et al., (1987) *Nature* 328:340-342.

It is envisioned that the introduction of enhancers or enhancer-like elements into other promoter constructs will also provide increased levels of primary transcription to accomplish the invention. These would include viral enhancers

such as that found in the 35S promoter (Odell et al., (1988) *Plant Mol. Biol.* 10:263-272), enhancers from the opine genes (Fromm et al., (1989) *Plant Cell* 1:977-984), or enhancers from any other source that result in increased. transcription when placed into a promoter operably linked to the nucleic acid fragment of the invention.

Introns isolated from the maize Adh-1 and Bz-1 genes (Callis et al., (1987) Genes Dev. 1:1183-1200), and intron 1 and exon 1 of the maize Shrunken-1 (sh-1) gene (Maas et al., (1991) Plant Mol. Biol. 16:199-207) may also be of use to increase expression of introduced genes. Results with the first intron of the maize alcohol dehydrogenase (Adh-1) gene indicate that when this DNA element is placed within the transcriptional unit of a heterologous gene, mRNA levels can be increased by 6.7-fold over normal levels. Similar levels of intron enhancement have been observed using intron 3 of a maize actin gene (Luehrsen. K. R. and Walbot, V., (1991) Mol. Gen. Genet. 225:81-93). Enhancement of gene expression by Adh1 intron 6 (Oard et al., (1989) Plant Cell Rep 8:156-160) has also been noted. Exon 1 and intron 1 of the maize sh-1 gene have been shown to individually increase expression of reporter genes in maize suspension cultures by 10 and 100-fold, respectively. When used in combination, these elements have been shown to produce up to 1000-fold stimulation of reporter gene expression (Maas et al., (1991) Plant Mol. Biol. 16:199-207).

Any 3' non-coding region capable of providing a polyadenylation signal and other regulatory sequences that may be required for proper expression can be used to accomplish the invention. This would include the 3' end from any storage protein such as the 3' end of the 10kd. 15kd, 27kd and alpha zein genes, the 3' end of the bean phaseolin gene, the 3' end of the soybean β-conglycinin gene, the 3' end from viral genes such as the 3' end of the 35S or the 19S cauliflower mosaic virus transcripts, the 3' end from the opine synthesis genes, the 3' ends of ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase or chlorophyll a/b binding protein, or 3' end sequences from any source such that the sequence employed provides the necessary regulatory information within its nucleic acid sequence to result in the proper expression of the promoter/coding region combination to which it is operably linked. There are numerous examples in the art that teach the usefulness of different 3' non-coding regions (for example, see Ingelbrecht et al., (1989) *Plant Cell* 1:671-680).

Various methods of introducing a DNA sequence (i.e., of transforming) into eukaryotic cells of higher plants are available to those skilled in the art (see EPO publications 0 295 959 A2 and 0 138 341 A1). Such methods include high-velocity ballistic bombardment with metal particles coated with the nucleic acid

constructs (see Klein et al., (1987) Nature (London) 327:70-73. and see U.S. Patent No. 4,945,050), as well as those based on transformation vectors based on the Ti and Ri plasmids of Agrobacterium spp., particularly the binary type of these vectors. Ti-derived vectors transform a wide variety of higher plants, including monocotyledonous and dicotyledonous plants, such as soybean, cotton and rape seed (Pacciotti et al., (1985) Bio/Technology 3:241; Byrne et al., (1987) Plant Cell, Tissue and Organ Culture 8:3; Sukhapinda et al., (1987) Plant Mol. Biol. 8:209-216; Lorz et al., (1985) Mol. Gen. Genet. 199:178-182; Potrykus et al., (1985) Mol. Gen. Genet. 199:183-188).

5

25

30

35

10 Other transformation methods are available to those skilled in the art, such as direct uptake of foreign DNA constructs (see EPO publication 0 295 959 A2). and techniques of electroporation (see Fromm et al., (1986) Nature (London) 319:791-793). Once transformed, the cells can be regenerated by those skilled in the art. Also relevant are several recently described methods of introducing 15 nucleic acid fragments into commercially important crops, such as rapeseed (see De Block et al., (1989) Plant Physiol. 91:694-701), sunflower (Everett et al., (1987) Bio/Technology 5:1201-1204), soybean (McCabe et al., (1988) Bio/Technology 6:923-926; Hinchee et al., (1988) Bio/Technology 6:915-922; Chee et al., (1989) Plant Physiol. 91:1212-1218; Christou et al., (1989) Proc. 20 Natl. Acad. Sci USA 86:7500-7504; EPO Publication 0 301 749 A2), and corn (Gordon-Kamm et al., (1990) Plant Cell 2:603-618; and Fromm et al., (1990) Bio/Technology 8:833-839).

Altered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme activity may also be achieved through the generation or identification of modified forms of the isolated eukaryotic p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequence having at least one amino acid substitution. addition or deletion which encodes an altered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme resistant to a herbicide that inhibits the unaltered, naturally occurring form. Genes encoding such enzymes can be obtained by numerous strategies known in the art. A first general strategy involves direct or indirect mutagenesis procedures on microbes (e.g., E. coli, S. cerevisiae (Miller, (1972) Experiments in Molecular Genetics, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, NY; Davis et al., (1980) Advanced Bacterial Genetics, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, NY; Sherman et al., (1983) Methods in Yeast Genetics, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Gold Spring Harbor NY; and U.S. Patent No. 4,975,374) and cyanobacteria (Bryant, The Molecular Biology of Cyanobacteria; Kluwer

herbicide-resistant alleles of the eukaryotic p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase

Academic Publishers: Boston, 1995). A second method of obtaining mutant

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

enzyme involves direct selection in plants. For example, the effect of inhibitors on the growth of plants such as Arabidopsis, soybean, or maize may be determined by plating seeds sterilized by art-recognized methods on plates on a simple minimal salts medium containing increasing concentrations of the inhibitor. The lowest dose at which significant growth inhibition can be reproducibly detected is used for subsequent experiments. Mutagenesis of plant material may be utilized to increase the frequency at which resistant alleles occur in the selected population. Mutagenized seed material can be derived from a variety of sources, including chemical or physical mutagenesis or seeds, or chemical or physical mutagenesis or pollen (Neuffer, In Maize for Biological Research. Sheridan, ed. Univ. Press, Grand Forks, ND., pp. 61-64 (1982)), which is then used to fertilize plants and the resulting M1 mutant seeds collected. Typically, for Arabidopsis, M2 seeds (i.e., progeny seeds of plants grown from seeds mutagenized with chemicals, such as ethyl methane sulfonate, or with physical agents, such as gamma rays or fast neutrons) are plated at densities of up to 10,000 seeds/plate (10 cm diameter) on minimal salts medium containing an appropriate concentration of inhibitor. Seedlings that continue to grow and remain green 7-21 days after plating are transplanted to soil and grown to maturity and seed set. Progeny of these seeds are tested for resistance to the herbicide. If the resistance trait is dominant, plants whose seed segregate 3:1 (resistant:sensitive) are presumed to have been heterozygous for the resistance at the M2 generation. Plants that give rise to all resistant seed are presumed to have been homozygous for the resistance at the M2 generation. Such mutagenesis on intact seeds and screening of their M2 progeny seed can also be carried out on other species, for instance sovbean (see, e.g., U.S. Patent No. 5.084,082). Mutant seeds to be screened for herbicide tolerance can also be obtained as a result of fertilization with pollen mutagenized by chemical or physical means.

#### EXAMPLE 1

## Cloning of a cDNA for Arabidopsis thaliana p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase

The plasmid containing the Arabidopsis thaliana 91B13T7 expressed sequence tag (Newman et al., (1994) Plant Physiol 106:1241-1255) was digested with the restriction enzymes BamHI and EcoRI, and the resulting 400 bp fragment was used to screen a lambda phage cDNA library of Arabidopsis thaliana seedlings (Scolnik, P. A. and Bartley, G. E. (1994) Plant Physiol. 104:1469-1470) according to the following protocol.

E. coli KW251 cells were grown overnight in Luria Broth ("LB") containing 0.2% maltose and 10 mM MgSO<sub>4</sub>. Cells were pelleted by centrifugation and

resuspended in 10 mM MgSO<sub>4</sub> to an OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.5. Cell aliquots (0.8 mL) were mixed with 0.1 mL of diluted phage samples and 7 mL of top agarose (0.7% agarose in LB containing 10 mM MgSO<sub>4</sub>) at 45°C, and plated onto 150 mm Petri dishes containing LB agar. Phage plaques became visible in 5-7 h, at which point the plates were placed at 4°C.

5 Phage plaques were transferred to nitrocellulose filters according to standard techniques, and the filters were hybrized to <sup>32</sup>P-radiolabeled probe prepared according to the method of Feinberg and Vogelstein ((1983) Anal. Biochem. 132:6-13), using the hybridization conditions of Berlyn et al.((1989) Proc. Natl. 10 Acad. Sci. 86:4604-4608). After exposure to X-ray film for 48 h, 12 positive plaques were eluted, plated, and hybridized under the same conditions. A total of 9 plaques that retained positive signals in this second round of hybridization were subjected to in vivo excision using the Exassist/SOLR™ system according to the manufacturer's protocol (Stratagene Cloning Systems, La Jolla, CA). DNA from 15 the plasmids resulting from in vivo excision of positive plaques was prepared for DNA sequencing using the Wizard Plus<sup>TM</sup> kit (Promega, Madison, WI). Eight of the clones that were sequenced showed strong conservation with available p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase sequences, whereas the remaining clone did not correspond to a p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Alignment with 20 known p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase sequences also revealed that two of the clones correspond to 0.3 kbp fragments from the 3' end of the transcript, and another two to 1.2 kbp fragments from the 5' end of the transcript. One clone of each was used to assemble a 1.5 kbp cDNA by ligating at the internal NheI restriction site (Figure 1). The initial determination of the DNA sequence (SEO 25 ID NO:2) of the resulting cDNA clone is shown in Figure 2. Subsequent work with this DNA fragment required confirmation of some of the features of its sequence. Approximately ten nucleotide residues were found to have been listed in error. Thus a corrected sequence for this DNA fragment is listed in SEO ID NO:14 and the deduced amino acid sequence is set forth in SEQ ID NO:15. The 30 revised sequences form the bases for analyses and comparisons reported herein.

#### **EXAMPLE 2**

#### Overexpression of the Arabidopsis cDNA in E. coli

The deduced amino acid sequence for *Arabidopsis p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase was aligned with the amino acid sequences of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase from mouse, pig, and *Streptomyces avermitilis* using the Pileup program of GCG (Program Manual for the Wisconsin Package, Version 8, September 1994, Genetics Computer Group, 575 Science Drive, Madison, WI, USA 53711). This analysis suggested an additional

35

29 amino acid-extension at the amino terminus of the *Arabidopsis* sequence (positions 1-29, Figure 3 and SEQ ID NO:3). This amino-terminal extension was assumed to be a chloroplast transit peptide which would be absent from the mature enzyme. Therefore, removal of the chloroplast transit peptide coding sequence coincided with transfer of the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequence from the cloning vector into the expression vector.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

The Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA was moved from the pBluescript SK- cloning vector (Stratagene, La Jolla, CA) to the pET24c(+) expression vector (Novagen, Madison, WI) through the intermediate cloning vector pT7BlueR (Novagen). The plasmid pGBPPD2 consists of the Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA and the pBluescript SK- cloning vector (Stratagene). The plasmid pE24CP1 consists of the Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA, without the putative chloroplast transit peptide DNA sequence, and the pET24c(+) expression vector (Novagen).

The plasmids pGBPPD2 and pT7BlueR (5 µg each) were individually digested with 20 units of Xba I (New England Biolabs, NEB, Beverly, MA) and 20 units of Hind III (Gibco BRL. Gaithersburg, MD) in NEB restriction enzyme buffer 2 supplemented with 100 μg/mL bovine serum albumin at 37 °C for 1.75 h. Digesting pGBPPD2 with the restriction enzymes Xba I and Hind III releases the 5' and 3' ends, respectively, of the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA from the pBluescript SK- polylinker. Products of the digestion were electrophoretically separated in a 1 percent agarose gel using TRIS/acetate/EDTA (TAE) buffer and visualized with ethidium bromide staining (Maniatis). Digestion of pGBPPD2 with the two restriction endonucleases resulted in a 2922 bp vector band and 1499 bp p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA band. Only a 2863 bp band was apparent after digesting pT7BlueR with the two enzymes. although a 24 bp fragment would also result. The 1499 bp p-hydroxypheny-Ipyruvate dioxygenase band and the 2863 bp T7BlueR band were cut out of the gel and the associated DNA purified from the agarose using a QIAquick Gel Extraction Kit (Qiagen, Chatsworth, CA) according to the manufacturer's instructions. The purified DNA samples were precipitated by the addition of sodium acetate (pH 5.2) to 0.3 M. 10 µg tRNA (added as carrier), two volumes of -20 °C ethanol and incubation at -20 °C overnight. Nucleic acid pellets were collected by centrifugation, washed with 70% ethanol and air dried. Both pellets were solublized in 10 µL of TRIS/EDTA (TE) buffer, pH 8 (Maniatis), and then 1 μL of each sample loaded onto a 1% agarose. TAE gel in separate wells next to a well containing 4 µL of Mass Ladder (Gibco BRL). All samples were adjusted

5

10

30

35

to  $10~\mu L$  with water before loading. DNA was quantified by comparing band intensities of each sample with Mass Ladder band intensities following ethidium bromide staining and UV illumination.

Approximately 300 ng of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert was mixed with 300 ng of double digested pT7BlueR vector in a total volume of 7  $\mu$ L and then heated to 45 °C for 5 min followed by cooling on ice. T4 DNA ligase buffer (Gibco BRL) and 1 unit of T4 DNA ligase (Gibco BRL) were added to the cooled DNA for a total volume of 10  $\mu$ L. The ligation mix was incubated at room temperature for 4 h and then transformed into MAX Efficiency DH5 $\alpha$  Competent Cells (Gibco BRL) of E. coli according to standard procedures (Maniatis). Transformed bacteria were spread onto LB agar plates supplemented with 100  $\mu$ g/mL carbenicillin and incubated overnight at 37 °C. Seventeen bacterial colonies were selected for subsequent analysis. A portion of each colony was inoculated into a separate 17x100 mm polypropylene culture tube (Falcon,

Lincoln Park, NJ) containing 2 mL of liquid LB media and 200 μg/mL carbenicillin. Liquid bacteria cultures were incubated overnight at 37 °C with shaking (250 rpm). Plasmid DNA was then isolated using a QIAprep Spin Plasmid Miniprep Kit (Qiagen) according to the manufacturer's instructions. A portion (5 μL out of 50 μL total) of each plasmid preparation was digested with
 10 units each of Hind III and EcoR V (Gibco BRL) in a total volume of 15 μL

20 It units each of Hind III and EcoR V (Gibco BRL) in a total volume of 15 μL with React 2 buffer (Gibco BRL) for one h. (Note: The EcoRV site in the pBluescript polylinker was destroyed during the preparation of pGBPPD2 so only the EcoRV site in the pT7BlueR polylinker would be accessible to the restriction nuclease). Samples were separated electrophoretically in 1% agarose and
 25 tris/borate/EDTA (TBE) buffer (Maniatis). Bands were visualized with ethidium

bromide staining; 7 out of 17 samples which contained 2 bands (2837 and 1525 bp) contained the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert and were designated pT7BlueR+PDO1 (see Figure 4).

In order to remove the putative chloroplast transit sequence, the remaining  $45~\mu L$  of each prep of pT7BlueR+PDO1 were combined into a single sample and the DNA content determined spectrophotometrically at  $A_{260}$  (Maniatis). A portion (5  $\mu$ g) of pT7BlueR+PDO1 was digested with 16 units of Eco47 III (MBI Fermentas) in a total volume of  $100~\mu L$  containing buffer 0 (MBI Fermentas) at 37 °C for 2 h. The digested plasmid DNA was then precipitated with sodium acetate and ethanol as above and the resulting dried nucleic acid pellet was dissolved in  $60~\mu L$  of React 2 (Gibco BRL) containing 20 units of Nde I (Gibco BRL) and incubated 2 h at 37 °C. The double digested sample was then loaded onto a 1% agarose gel in TAE and the large 4166 bp Nde I-Eco47III fragment

separated from the 196 bp fragment electrophoretically. The large fragment was cut out of the gel, purified from agarose and precipitated as above.

An oligonucleotide mix was prepared consisting of 100 pmoles each of oligos CAM32 and CAM33 (SEQ ID NOS:4 and 5, respectively) in a combined volume of 9.9  $\mu$ L. The two oligos complement each other to form a 3' blunt end corresponding to the 5' half of an Eco47 III restriction site and also form a 5' staggered end which corresponds to the 3' half of an Nde I restriction site.

CAM 32: (SEQ ID NO:4)

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

5'-TATGTCCAAGTTCGTAAGAAAGAATCCAAAGTCTGATAAATTCAAGGTTAAGC-3'

CAM 33: (SEQ ID NO:5)
5'-GCTTAACCTTGAATTTATCAGACTTTGGATTCTTACGAACTTGGACA-3'

The oligo mix was heated to 90 °C for 1.5 min and then allowed to cool to room temperature over 20 min. The dried nucleic acid pellet resulting from purification of the 4166 bp Nde I-Eco47 III fragment was solublized in 7 μL of the cooled oligo mix and subsequently heated to 45 °C for 5 min followed by cooling on ice. Ligation of the oligos with the Nde I-Eco47 III fragment followed by transformation into DH5α was performed as above. Transformed bacterial cells were spread onto LB/carbenicillin plates and incubated at 37 °C overnight. Seventeen colonies were selected and processed to isolate plasmid DNA as above. A portion (5 out of 50 µL) of each plasmid was double digested with 10 units each of Nde I and Hind III and the fragments separated electrophoretically on a 1% agarose gel in TBE. A two band pattern corresponding to insert (1373 or 1518 bp) and vector (2844 bp) was detected. An additional double digest with 10 units each of Xba I and Hind III was performed on another 5 μL aliquot of plasmids. When digested with Nde I and Hind III. none of the plasmids which contained the smaller insert size contained a Xba I site. The Xba I site would be eliminated if the two oligos replaced the 196 bp fragment originally present in pT7Blue+PDO1. The 7 plasmid samples with the modified p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert were combined and designated pT7BlueR+PDO2.

The pT7BlueR+PDO2 plasmid DNA was quantified spectrophotometrically (above) and then 5  $\mu$ g was digested with 20 units each of Hind III and Nde I in 62  $\mu$ L of React 2 for 2 h at 37 °C. The digested sample was subsequently loaded onto a 1% agarose gel in TAE and separated electrophoretically. The 1373 bp fragment was isolated and precipitated as above. The plasmid pET24c(+) (5  $\mu$ g) was double digested with 20 units each of both Nde I and Hind III in React 2 at 37 °C for 2 h and the 5245 bp fragment then gel purified on a 1% agarose gel in

TAE and subsequently separated from agarose and precipitated as above. The dried pET24c(+) pellet was solublized in 10 µL TE and then 8 µL was adjusted to a 20 µL total volume with water, dephosphorylation buffer (Gibco BRL) and 1 unit of calf intestinal alkaline phosphatase (Gibco BRL). The sample was 5 incubated at 37 °C for 30 min and then gel purified, separated from agarose, and precipitated as above. The dried, dephosphorylated, pET24c(+) vector pellet and modified p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert pellet were each solublized in 10 μL TE and then 1 μL of each was run on a 1% agarose TBE gel with 4 μL of mass ladder to quantify DNA as above. One hundred nanograms of modified 10 p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert was mixed with 120 ng of dephosphorylated pET24c(+) vector in a total of 7 µL volume. The mix was heated to 45 °C for 5 min and then cooled on ice. The mix was then supplemented with T4 DNA ligase buffer and 1 unit of T4 DNA ligase in a total volume of 10 μL and the mix allowed to incubate at room temperature for 4 h. The ligation 15 mix was subsequently transformed into DH5α, spread on LB agar supplemented with 30 μg/mL kanamycin, and incubated overnight at 37 °C. Plasmid preparations were performed on 11 colonies as above. Plasmids were double digested with Nde I and Hind III and fragments separated electrophoretically. All plasmids had the expected 1373 bp and 5245 bp fragments. One bacteria colony 20 was selected and used to inoculate 100 mL of liquid LB supplemented with 30 μg/mL kanamycin which was subsequently incubated at 37 °C overnight with shaking. Plasmid DNA was isolated from the resulting bacteria culture using a Qiagen Plasmid Midi Kit according to the manufacturer's instructions. A portion of the plasmid DNA (pE24CP1) was sequenced with the Sequenase Version 2.0 25 DNA Sequencing Kit (United States Biochemical, Cleveland, OH) using a biotinylated sequencing primer to the T7 promoter (United State Biochemical) according to the manufacturer's instructions for non-radioactive manual sequencing. DNA was transferred from the sequencing gel to Hybond-N+ nylon transfer membrane (Amersham, Arlington Heights, IL) by capillary action. 30 Transfer and all subsequent steps in chemiluminescent detection of DNA fragments were performed with a SEQ-Light Chemiluminescent Sequencing System kit (Tropix, Bedford, MA) according to the manufacturer's instructions. DNA sequencing verified that the plasmid contained the expected 5' sequence for the modified p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert where nucleotides 1-95 35 (Figure 2) were replaced with an ATG transcriptional start site. This is equivalent to amino acids 2-29 (Figure 3) being eliminated from the N-terminus of the

÷,

Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase amino acid sequence.

The plasmid pE24CP1 was transformed into competent cells of BL21(DE3) *E. coli* (Novagen), as above. Transformed cells were spread on LB/kanamycin plates and incubated overnight at 37 °C. Seven colonies were selected for plasmid preparations as above and plasmid DNA was double digested with Nde I and Hind III to verify that all plasmids had the expected electrophoretic banding pattern. One colony was selected and streaked for isolation on LB/kanamycin plates. A well isolated colony was used to inoculate liquid LB supplemented with 30 μg/mL kanamycin and the culture was incubated at 37 °C with shaking (250 rpm) until it reached an Λ<sub>600</sub> of 0.6 absorbance units. An 8% glycerol freezer stock was prepared according to the Novagen protocol and stored at -80 °C. All subsequent expression studies were done with freshly grown bacterial cells that were isolated from LB/kanamycin plates streaked from the glycerol freezer stock.

BL21(DE3) *E. coli* cells containing either pE24CP1 or pET24c(+) (negative control) were streaked out onto LB/kanamycin plates from a glycerol freezer stock (above) and incubated overnight at 37 °C. One isolated colony was selected for inoculation of 2 mL of LB containing 30 μg/mL kanamycin in a 17 x 100 mm Falcon tube, and the culture was incubated at 37 °C with shaking (250 rpm) overnight. The overnight cultures were then used to inoculate 100 mL of fresh LB containing 30 μg/mL kanamycin. The new cultures were incubated at 37 °C with shaking until the A<sub>600</sub> reached between 0.4 and 0.6 absorbance units. One half of the pE24CP1 and pET24c(+) cultures were placed in new culture flasks and IPTG (isopropylthio-β-D-galactoside; Gibco BRL) was added to the new flasks to give a final concentration of 1 mM. The flasks were incubated an additional 3 h at 37 °C with shaking, and then the cells were harvested.

The harvested cells were centrifuged and the resulting cell pellet extracted by sonication (3 x 10 sec bursts) in 2 mL extraction buffer (50 mM (20 mM in the first experiment; Table 2) potassium phosphate buffer, pH 7.2, containing 0.14 M KCl, 0.32 mM reduced glutathione, 1% polyvinylpolypyrrolidone, and 0.1% Triton X 100 (0.01% lysozyme was included in the first experiment only)). The lysate represents the crude extracted enzyme after centrifugation at 17000 g for 10 min. In the first experiment (Table 2) a 20 to 60% ammonium sulfate precipitated enzyme fraction was also assayed. Solid ammonium sulfate was slowly added with stirring to 2 mL of the lysate to bring the concentration to 20% (w/v). After incubation on ice for approximately 15 min, the solution was centrifuged at 17000 g for 10 min. The supernatant liquid was harvested and solid ammonium sulfate was added to increase the concentration to 60% (w/v). After

centrifugation, the resulting pellet was resuspended in 1 mL of the extraction buffer.

A portion of the insoluble protein resulting from expression of Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase in bacteria was utilized for N-terminal sequence analysis. The protein (approximately 180  $\mu g$ ) was suspended in 60  $\mu L$ 5 of extraction buffer and then diluted with 5 volumes of sample buffer (62.5 mM Tris, pH 6.8, 6 M urea, 160 mM dithiothreitol, 0.01% bromophenol blue) followed by intermittent vortexing for one hour at room temperature. A 1.5 mm thick, 12% polyacrylamide resolving gel was prepared for a Mini-Protein II dual 10 slab cell (Bio-Rad, Hercules, CA) using the manufacturer's instructions. The polyacrylamide was allowed to polymerize for 3 h and then a stacking gel was prepared using a preparative comb. The running buffer was prepared according to the manufacturer's instructions with the addition of 0.1 mM sodium thioglycolate. The solublized protein sample was electrophoretically separated using the 15 manufacturer's instructions. When the bromophenol blue dye front reached the bottom of the gel, the gel was removed and equilibrated for 5 min in blotting buffer (10 mM CAPS, pH 11, 10% methanol, balance water). The gel was then placed in a Mini Trans-Blot Electrophoretic Transfer Cell (Bio-Rad), according to the manufacturer's instructions, with a ProBlott PVDF membrane (Applied Biosystems, Foster City, CA) treated according to the manufacturer's instruction. Electroblotting was done in the presence of blotting buffer at 50 volts for 45 min in an ice bath. The membrane was then rinsed in water and stained with Coomassie Blue as described in the ProBlott protocol. The major protein band was excised from the membrane and subjected to N-terminal amino acid sequencing on a Beckman (Fullerton, CA) LF3000 protein sequencer. The first 11 cycles identified S-K-F-V-R-K-N-P-K-S-D (see SEQ ID NO:3, amino acids 30-40), respectively. This is the expected N-terminus of the modified Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase minus the initial methionine (amino acids 30-40, Figure 3).

30 **EXAMPLE 3** 

20

25

35

### p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Enzymatic Activity of the Plant Protein Expressed in E. Coli

Cell cultures with different plasmid constructs were extracted as described above and assayed by measuring the formation of <sup>14</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> from [1-14C]-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate or 14CO2 and 14C-homogentisate from [U-14C]-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate (Lindblad, B., (1971) Clin. Chim. Acta 34:113-121; and Lindstedt, S. and Odelhog, B., (1987) Methods in Enzymology 142:143-148). The labeled substrate was prepared from [1-14C]-L-tyrosine

5

10

15

20

25

30

(55 mCi/mmol; American Radiolabeled Chemicals, Inc., St. Louis, MO) or [U-14C]-L-tyrosine (498 mCi/mmol; DuPont NEN, Boston, MA). A 50-100 μL aliquot (5-10 μCi) of the of the labeled tyrosine stock solution was transferred to a 4 mL glass vial and blown to dryness in a stream of nitrogen at 45°C. To the vial was added 175 μL of 0.1 M phosphate buffer, pH 6.5, 5 μL catalase (28,700 units of C-100, Sigma Chemical Co., St. Louis, MO), and 20 μL L-amino acid oxidase (Sigma A-9253, 6.5 units/mL). The vial was then placed on a shaker water bath set at 30°C, 60 cycles/min, for 0.5 to 1 h. The reaction mix was then passed through a small column containing 400 μL Dowex AG 50W X8 cation exchange resin. The column was then washed with 1.5 mL of water and the eluant containing the labeled *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate was collected. The labeled substrate was either used immediately or stored at -80°C and used within a week after preparation.

The assay was performed in 14 mL culture tubes capped with serum stoppers through which a polypropylene well containing 200 µL of 1 N KOH was suspended. The reaction mixture contained 5.740 units of catalase. 100 µL of a freshly prepared 1:1 (v:v) mixture of 150 mM reduced glutathione and 3 mM dichlorophenolindophenol, 5 mM ascorbate, 0.1 mM ferrous sulfate (the ascorbate and ferrous sulfate were not present in the buffer used in the first experiment; Table 2), 50 μM unlabeled *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate, 1-25 μL of the enzyme extract, and 50 mM potassium phosphate buffer in a final volume of 980 µL. Unlabeled substrate was made fresh daily in 50 mM potassium phosphate buffer and allowed to equilibrate for at least 2 h at room temperature to insure that greater than 95% was in the keto form. The tubes were incubated for 10 min at 30°C in a shaking water bath prior to adding 20 μL (0.04 μCi) of <sup>14</sup>C-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate. The reaction was terminated after 60 min by injecting 500 µl of 1 N sulfuric acid through the serum stopper. The vials were left on the shaker for another 30 min to insure complete capture of the released <sup>14</sup>CO<sub>2</sub>. The serum caps were then removed and the wells cut and dropped into 8 mL scintillation vials. Six mL of Formula-989 scintillation fluid (Packard Insturments, Meriden, CT) was added to the vials and the <sup>14</sup>C radioactivity was determined by scintillation counting. Table 2 summarizes the results of this experiment.

<u>Table 2</u>

p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Activity of Extracts from 
E. coli Containing Different Plasmid Constructs

	Inducer	L	ysate	Ammonium S	Sulfate Precipitate
Plasmid	(1 mM IPTG)	dpm */mg	nmol/min x mg	dpm * /mg	nmol/min x mg
pET24c(+)	-	12,318	0.09	0	0.00
pET24c(+)	+	35,115	0.25	3,393	0.03
pE24CP1		24,607	0.17	126,761	0.89
pE24CP1	+	243,801	1.71	1,371,823	9.64

<sup>\*</sup> 14C: 12C = 1:50; sp. act. of 14C-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate = 55 mCi/mmol

5

10

The results show there was little or no p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity in any of the cell cultures that did not have the plasmid containing the nucleic acid fragment encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (pET24c(+)) and the inducer of gene expression (IPTG). The gene and inducer together resulted in a marked increase in activity.

In the experiment with  $[U^{-14}C] p$ -hydroxyphenylpyruvate ("HPPA"), where both <sup>14</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> and <sup>14</sup>C-homogentisic acid were measured, the reaction was initiated by adding 50  $\mu L$  of labeled substrate (0.3  $\mu Ci$ ) and was terminated with 100  $\mu L$  of 10% phosphoric acid. The <sup>14</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> released was determined by scintillation 15 counting, while the level of homogentisic acid was determined by HPLC on a Zorbax RX-C8 column (4.6 x 250 mm) with an in-line radioactivity detector. Aliquots of 1.7 to 15 µL were taken from the reaction mix after centrifugation and diluted into the column equilibration buffer prior to injection. Separation was performed at ambient temperature with a flow rate of 1.0 mL/min and the 20 following gradient with solvent A and B being water and methanol, each with 1% phosphoric acid: 0-2 min, isocratic at 95% A and 5% B; 2-17 min. linear gradient from 95 to 75% A and 5 to 25% B; 17-19 min linear gradient from 75 to 5% A and 25 to 95% B; 19-22 min. isocratic at 5% A and 95% B; 22-24 min, linear gradient from 5% to 95% A and 95 to 5% B. In this system homogentisate eluted 25 at 10.8 min. The results from this experiment are shown in Table 3.

5

10

15

20

25

Table 3

p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Activity of Cell Extracts

Determined by CO<sub>2</sub>Release and Homogentisic Acid Synthesis

from [U-14C] p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate

	Inducer	nmol/min x mg*		
Plasmid	(1 mM IPTG)	14CO2	Homogentisic acid	
pET24c(+)	-	0.00	0.00	
pET24c(+)	+	0.19	0.00	
pE24CP1	-	4.68	4.76	
pE24CP1	+	29.12	29.82	

<sup>\*</sup> 14C : 12C = 1 : 87.7; sp. act. of 14C[U]-p-HPPA = 498 mCi/mmol

There was a tight correlation between the results from the assays of the two products of the reaction. The results confirmed there was no significant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity in either cell culture that did not contain the nucleic acid fragment encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. There was measureable enzyme activity in the absence of the inducer, but when the inducer was added the activity increased greater than sixfold over uninduced cultures. These results and those of Table 2 clearly show that the nucleic acid fragment isolated and overexpressed in E. coli cells encodes a protein that catalyzes the conversion of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate to homogentisate with the release of  $CO_2$ .

The overexpressed protein was also assayed spectrophotometrically at ambient temperature using the enol borate-tautomerase assay (Lin. E. C. C. et al., (1958) *J. Biol. Chem.* 233:668-673). The assay buffer contained 0.4 M borate (adjusted to pH 7.2 with 0.2 M sodium borate), 4 mM ascorbate, 2.5 mM EDTA, 40  $\mu$ M p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate, and 0.5 units of tautomerase (Sigma T-6004) per 10 mL buffer. The reaction mix was used when the tautomerization of the substrate was complete (when absorbance at 308 nm had stabilized). The assay was initiated by adding 40  $\mu$ L of the cell extracts to 960  $\mu$ L of the assay buffer, and the reaction was followed by measuring the decrease in absorbance at 308 nm. Table 4 summarizes the results with extracts of the same four cell cultures described in Table 3.

Table 4 Spectrophotometric Assay of p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Activity of Cell Extracts

Plasmid	Inducer (1 mM IPTG)	nmol p-HP lost/min x mg*
pET24c(+)	-	1.58
pET24c(+)	+	2.73
pE24CP1	-	4.91
pE24CP1	+	22.32

Loss of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate based on a molar extinction coefficient for the equilibrium mixture of 9850 as reported by Lin et al. ((1958) J. Biol. Chem. 233: 668-673).

#### **EXAMPLE 4**

Inhibition of p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase by Commercial Herbicides The enzymatic activity of the overexpressed protein is inhibited by two herbicides known to inhibit plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase: Sulcotrione (2-(2-chloro-4-methanesulfonylbenzoyl)-1,3-cyclohexanedione); and Isoxaflutole (5-cyclopropylisoxazol-4-yl 2-mesyl-4-trifluoromethylphenyl 15 ketone). These two compounds were tested against the overexpressed protein

5

10

20

25

30

using both the <sup>14</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> and the continuous spectrophotometric enol boratetautomerase assays. Both compounds were added to the assay buffers in 10 µL of acetone or dimethyl sulfoxide. The I<sub>50</sub> values (concentration inhibiting the enzyme 50%) were calculated based on the percent inhibition observed over several concentrations of the inhibitor. The results of the assays are shown in Table 5.

Table 5 Iso Values of Inhibitors of Plant p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase

	I <sub>50</sub> value (nM) derived from		
Compound	14CO2 assay	spectrophotometric assay	
sulcotrione	43	44	
isoxaflutole	409	1042	

These results clearly show that the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity of the overexpressed protein is inhibited by commercial herbicides that have inhibition of this enzyme as their mode of action. Moreover, the continuous spectrophotometric assay gave similar I<sub>50</sub> values to those obtained with the <sup>14</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> assay. The spectrophotometric assay can be adapted to a high capacity screen for

inhibitors of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase by adapting it to a microtiter plate assay combined with a plate reader that would read at or near 308 nm. Furthermore, any colorimetric or fluorescent assay for homogentisate or p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate would also be able to be readily adapted into a high capacity screen for inhibitors of this enzyme. The isolated overexpressed enzyme has sufficient activity to be used directly in a spectrophotometric assay or it can be further purified for enhanced assay sensitivity.

#### EXAMPLE 5

# Re-construction of the Full-length p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Gene for Production of Active, Stable Enzyme in Bacteria

10

15

20

25

30

35

The plasmid pT7BlueR+PDO2, described in Example 2 and containing the full-length p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene, proved to have incorrect sequence at the EcoR1 site. This was re-sequenced so that an oligonucleotide could be designed to replace the EcoRI site with an NdeI site using conventional loop-out mutagenesis. The oligonucleotide was designed so that this procedure also introduced an ATG initiation codon at the 5'- end of the p-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase gene followed by the full-length p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase sequence. After mutagenesis, the clone was amplified in E coli and the plasmid was purified. The resulting full-length gene, "PDO-B", was then digested with the enzymes using NdeI and NheI, and the  $\sim$ 820 bp fragment used to replace the NdeI - Nhe I segment of the truncated p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene, "PDO-A," in pE24CP1 (Example 1). The resulting plasmid, pE24PDO-B can be expressed in bacteria to produce the full-length Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme as determined by enzyme activity and N-terminal sequence analysis.

#### EXAMPLE 6

Enhanced Stability of Full Length Construct Over the Truncated Construct

Two different constructs for *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase, one containing the full-length sequence. PDO-B as described in Example 5 and produced from plasmid pE24PDO-B, and one containing the truncated sequence lacking the putative chloroplast leader sequence. PDO-A as produced from plasmid pE24CP1, were both purified to the same extent using a Pharmacia phenyl Sepharose hydrophobic interaction column followed by gel filtration chromatography on Pharmacia Sephacryl 300. The two proteins were diluted to 1 mg/mL in 20 mM bis tris-propane buffer. pH 7.2 containing 5 mM ascorbate, 1 mM reduced glutathione and 0.1 mM ferrous ammonium sulfate and stored in a refrigerator at 4 °C for up to 10 days. Aliquots were removed at various times and assayed for activity using the tautomerase

coupled spectrophotometric assay. Under these conditions the half-life for the activity of the full length enzyme was 4 days, whereas the truncated enzyme preparation had a half-life of 9 to 10 hours. In addition, the activity of the full length enzyme could be restored by incubation with iron and reducing agent, reduced glutathione or ascorbate, or by dialysis against buffer containing iron and reducing agent. In contrast, the activity of the truncated enzyme could not be restored by incubation with or dialysis against buffer containing iron and reducing agent. The full-length enzyme was also more stable in the spectrophotometric assay showing a 2 to 3 times longer useful linear region than the truncated enzyme. Both enzyme preparations showed similar I<sub>50</sub> values with the herbicidally active inhibitors.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

These results clearly show that the full-length PDO-B construct has decided advantages over the truncated enzyme due to the enhanced stability under storage conditions, in the spectrophotometric assay and in the reversible reconstitution of activity in the presence of iron and reducing agent. While both enzyme constructs can be used for screening of inhibitors, the PDO-B enzyme is preferred for this application and is far superior for mechanistic and structural studies.

#### EXAMPLE 7

Cloning of the Maize p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Gene

Approximately 600.000 plaques of a Stratagene maize Uni-Zap cDNA library (from young plants) were screened by filter hybridization under moderate stringency using a heterologous probe. The probe was prepared by PCR and was a 916 bp fragment of DNA having the sequence defined by the region extending from position 263 to 1178 of SEQ ID NO:14. Twenty-four positive phage clones were identified in the primary screen, and eleven phage clones were recovered from a secondary screen. Seven positive clones were submitted for sequencing, and four showed significant conservation sequence at the amino acid level when compared with the *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase protein. The longest of the four contained an insert of 988 bp and showed 70% identity and 78% similarity with the *Arabidopsis* protein, but was lacking approximately 550 bp corresponding to the amino terminal end of the protein.

Attempts to obtain a full-length cDNA of the maize *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase gene were unsuccessful, possibly because the secondary structure of the RNA inhibited efficient reverse transcription of this transcript. Two additional cDNA libraries were screened and clones long enough to contain a full-length cDNA were sequenced. All of these clones were shown to be chimeras. Therefore a genomic library was screened to obtain the 5' one-third of

5

10

15

the gene. Approximately 1 million clones from a Clontech Zea mays (var. B73) library in the phage vector EMBL3 (whole seedlings, 2 leaf stage) were screened using a 415 bp EcoRI-BssHII fragment containing the 5' end of the truncated corn p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA (clone H1011C). Eight positive primary phage clones were plated and screened, and four secondary clones were picked. DNA was prepared from each using the Qiagen Lambda midi-kit. Restriction digests with Sall or EcoRI indicated that two clones were the same. DNA samples from the remaining 3 clones (11.1.3, 13.1.1, and 21.2.1) were digested with Sall, EcoRl, or Sall and EcoRl, prepared for Southern analysis, and probed with the full length Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene. Two of the clones (11.1.3 and 13.1.1) showed sequence conservation, and these homologous fragments were subcloned and sequenced. Both clones appeared to contain the full-length gene and each contained one intron near the 3' end of the gene. However, there were differences between the sequences of the two clones indicating that they may be two different genes or one may be a pseudogene. The sequence of clone 11.1.3 matched the cDNA sequence, and this clone was used to construct a full length p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding region.

The gene was contained on two adjacent fragments, a 3.5 kb EcoRI - Sall

20 fragment and a 2 kb Sall fragment. Both were subcloned into pBluescript SKII+ resulting in the plasmids pES1113 and pSal11113, pES1113 was digested with Spel to release approximately 2.7 kb of upstream sequence and then religated, resulting in a plasmid with an insert of 747 base pairs (pSPE1). pSPE1 was digested with SalI to linearize the plasmid and ligated with the 2 kb SalI fragment from pSal1113, which had been released by digestion with Sall and gel purified. 25 Orientation was confirmed by digestion with Spel and Bpull02l and the correct plasmid was named p1113. In order to remove the intron contained in the 3' end of the genomic clone, the plasmid was digested with Bpull02I and Xhol and the 3.9 kb fragment containing the vector and 5' part of the gene was gel purified. 30 The corresponding 882 bp Bpul102I-XhoI fragment from pH1011c (cDNA)was gel purified and ligated with this 3.9 kb fragment resulting in the clone pMPDO (ATCC 209120), which contains a 1782 bp insert. There are 260 base pairs upstream of the putative ATG and 189 base pairs downstream of the stop codon. The full-length sequence was confirmed by sequencing across the insert. The nucleic acid sequence and the deduced protein sequence for com 35 p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase are presented in SEQ ID NOS:10 and 11, respectively. The sequences for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases obtained from corn and Arabidopsis were compared using the "Gap" program of GCG

(Program Manual for the Wisconsin Package, Version 9.0-OpenVMS, December 1996, Genetics Computer Group, 575 Science Drive, Madison, WI, USA 53711). The results of these comparisons indicated that these functions are approximately 67% identical at the nucleotide level, and they possess 69% similarity and 62% identity at the amino acid level. The predicted amino acid sequence of corn p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is compared with that from Arabidopsis and other eukaryotes in Figure 3.

5

10

15

20

30

35

#### **EXAMPLE 8**

Composition of a cDNA Library; Isolation and Sequencing of cDNA Clones

A cDNA library representing mRNAs from developing seeds of *Vernonia galamenensis* that had just begun production of vernolic acid was prepared. The library was prepared in a Uni-ZAP<sup>TM</sup> XR vector according to the manufacturer's protocol (Stratagene Cloning Systems, La Jolla, CA). Conversion of the Uni-ZAP<sup>TM</sup> XR library into a plasmid library was accomplished according to the protocol provided by Stratagene. Upon conversion, cDNA inserts were contained in the plasmid vector pBluescript, cDNA inserts from randomly picked bacterial colonies containing recombinant pBluescript plasmids were amplified via polymerase chain reaction using primers specific for vector sequences flanking the inserted cDNA sequences. Amplified insert DNAs were sequenced in dye-primer sequencing reactions to generate partial cDNA sequences (expressed sequence tags or "ESTs"; see Adams, M. D. et al., (1991) *Science 252*:1651). The resulting ESTs were analyzed using a Perkin Elmer Model 377 fluorescent sequencer.

#### **EXAMPLE 9**

25 <u>Identification and Characterization of cDNA Clones</u>

ESTs encoding *Vernonia galamenensis* enzymes were identified by conducting BLAST (Basic Local Alignment Search Tool; Altschul, S. F. et al.. (1993) *J. Mol. Biol.* 215:403-410; see also www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/) searches for similarity to sequences contained in the BLAST "nr" database (comprising all non-redundant GenBank CDS translations, sequences derived from the 3-dimensional structure Brookhaven Protein Data Bank, the last major release of the SWISS-PROT protein sequence database. EMBL, and DDBJ databases). The cDNA sequences obtained in Example 9 were analyzed for similarity to all publicly available DNA sequences contained in the "nr" database using the BLASTN algorithm provided by the National Center for Biotechnology Information (NCBI). The DNA sequences were translated in all reading frames and compared for similarity to all publicly available protein sequences contained in the "nr" database using the BLASTX algorithm (Gish, W. and States, D. J.

(1993) Nature Genetics 3:266-272) provided by the NCBI. For convenience, the P-value (probability) of observing a match of a cDNA sequence to a sequence contained in the searched databases merely by chance as calculated by BLAST are reported herein as "pLog" values, which represent the negative of the logarithm of the reported P-value. Accordingly, the greater the pLog value, the greater the likelihood that the cDNA sequence and the BLAST "hit" represent homologous proteins.

The BLASTX search using clone vs1.pk0015.b2 revealed similarity of the protein encoded by the cDNA to a number of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases from sources other that plants. The three most similar p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase proteins were a streptomycete p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (GenBank Accession No. U11864; pLog = 8.34), a rat p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (GenBank Accession No. M18405; pLog = 7.66), and a human p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (GenBank Accession No. U29895; pLog = 7.60). SEQ ID NO:16 shows the nucleotide sequence of a portion of the Vernonia galamenensis cDNA in clone vs1.pk0015.b2. Sequence alignments and BLAST scores and probabilities indicate that the instant nucleic acid fragment encodes a portion of Vernonia galamenensis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase.

### SEQUENCE LISTING

- (1) GENERAL INFORMATION:
  - (i) APPLICANT:
    - (A) NAME: E. I. DUPONT DE NEMOURS AND COMPANY
    - (B) STREET: 1007 MARKET STREET
    - (C) CITY: WILMINGTON
    - (D) STATE: DELAWARE
    - (E) COUNTRY: U.S.A.
    - (F) POSTAL CODE (ZIP): 19898
    - (G) TELEPHONE: 302-892-8112
    - (H) TELEFAX: 302-773-0164
    - (I) TELEX: 6717325
  - (ii) TITLE OF INVENTION: PLANT GENE FOR p-HYDROXY-PHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE
  - (iii) NUMBER OF SEQUENCES: 16
  - (iv) COMPUTER READABLE FORM:
    - (A) MEDIUM TYPE: DISKETTE, 3.50 INCH
    - (B) COMPUTER: IBM PC COMPATIBLE
    - (C) OPERATING SYSTEM: MICROSOFT WORD FOR WINDOWS 05
    - (D) SOFTWARE: MICROSOFT WORD VERSION 7.0A
    - (v) CURRENT APPLICATION DATA:
      - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER:
      - (B) FILING DATE:
      - (C) CLASSIFICATION:
  - (vi) PRIOR APPLICATION DATA:
    - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER: 60/021,364
    - (B) FILING DATE: JUNE 27, 1996
  - (vii) ATTORNEY/AGENT INFORMATION:
    - (A) NAME: FLOYD, LINDA AXAMETHY
    - (B) REGISTRATION NUMBER: 33,692
    - (C) REFERENCE/DOCKET NUMBER: BA-9120

PCT/US97/11295 WO 97/49816

(2) INFORMATION	FOR	SEQ	ΙD	NO:1	. :
-----------------	-----	-----	----	------	-----

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 233 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

### (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA

### (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:1:

CAAGAAACGN GTCGNCGACG TGCTCAGCGA TGATCAGATC AAGGAGTGTG AGGAATTAGG 60 GATTCTTNTA GACAGAGATG ATCAAGGGAC GTTNCTTCAA ATCTNCACAA AACCACTAGG 120 TGACAGGCCG ACGNTATTTA TAGAGATAAT CCAGAGNGTA GGATGCATGA TGAAAGATGT 180 GGAAGGGANG GCTTACCAGA CTGGAGNATN TNGTGGTTTT GCCAAAGGCA ATT

### INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:2:

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (1)
  - (A) LENGTH: 1448 base pairs(B) TYPE: nucleic acid

  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA (ii)
- FEATURE: (ix)
  - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
  - (B) LOCATION: 9..1343
- (x1) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:2:
- TGAAATCA ATG GGC CAC CAA AAC GCC GCC GTT TCA GAG AAT CAA AAC CAT 50 Met Gly His Gln Asn Ala Ala Val Ser Glu Asn Gln Asn His 1
- GAT GAC GGC GCT GCG TCG TCG CCG GGA TTC AAG CTC GTC GGA TTT TCC Asp Asp Gly Ala Ala Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe Lys Leu Val Gly Phe Ser
- AAG TTC GTA AGA AAG AAT CCA AAG TCT GAT AAA TTC AAG GTT AAG CGC 146 Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Ash Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val Lys Arg 4()
- TTC CAT CAC ATC GAG TTC TGG TGC GGG GAC GCA ACC AAC GTC GCT CGT 194 Phe His His Ile Glu Pho Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val Ala Arg 50
- CGC TTC TCC TGG GGT CTG GGG ATG AGA TTC TCC GCC AAA TCC GAT CTT 242 Arg Phe Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser Asp Leu 70
- TCC ACC GGA AAC ATG GTT CAC GCC TCT TAC CTA CTC ACC TCC GGT GAA 290 Ser Thr Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser Gly Glu 8.5 80
- CTC CGA TTC CTT TTC ACT GCT CCT TAC TCT CCG TCT CTC TCC GGC GGA Leu Arg Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Ser Leu Ser Gly Gly 105 100

ΝÜ	97/4	1981	6												1	PCT/U	S97/11295
G G	AG /	ATT Ile	AAA Lys	CCG Pro	ACA Thr 115	ACC Thr	ACA Thr	GGT Gly	TCT Ser	ATC Ile 120	Pro	AGT Ser	TTC Phe	GAT Asp	CAC His 125	GGG Gly	386
T.	CT :	TGT Cys	CGG Arạ	TCC Ser 130	TTC Phe	TTC Phe	TCT Ser	TCA Ser	CAT His 135	GGT Gly	CTC Leu	GGT Gly	GTT Val	AGA Arg 140	Pro	GTT Val	434
G(A)	CG A la 1	ATT Ile	GAA Glu 145	GTA Val	GAA Glu	GAC Asp	GCG Ala	GAG Glu 150	TCA Ser	GCT Ala	TTC Phe	TCC Ser	ATC Ile 155	AGT Ser	GTA Val	GCT Ala	482
A.	sn (	3GC 31y 160	GCT Ala	ATT Ile	CCT Pro	TCG Ser	TCG Ser 165	CCT Pro	CCT Pro	ATC Ile	GTC Val	CTC Leu 170	AAT Asn	GAA Glu	GCA Ala	GTT Val	530
Τŀ	CG A nr I 75	ATC Lie	GCT Ala	GAG Glu	GTT Val	AAA Lys 180	CTA Leu	TAC Tyr	GGC Gly	GAT Asp	GTT Val 185	GTT Val	CTC Leu	CGA Arg	TAT Tyr	GTT Val 190	578
A(	GT T	rac ryr	AAA Lys	GCA Ala	GAA Glu 195	GAT Asp	ACC Thr	GAA Glu	AAA Lys	TCC Ser 200	GAA Glu	TTC Pne	TTG Leu	CCA Pro	GGG Gly 205	TTC Pne	626
							TCG Ser										674
CC Ar	GG C	Leu	GAC Asp 225	CAC His	GCC Ala	GTG Val	GGA Gly	AAC Asn 230	GTT Val	CCT Pro	GAG Glu	CTT Leu	GGT Gly 235	CCG Pro	GCT Ala	TTA Leu	722
AC Th	ır T	AT Yr 40	GTA Val	GCG Ala	GGG Gly	TTC Phe	ACT Thr 245	GGT Gly	TTT Phe	CAC His	CAA Gln	TTC Phe 250	GCA Ala	GAG Glu	TTC Phe	ACA Thr	770
GC A1 25	a A	AC Asp	GAC Asp	GTT Val	GGA Gly	ACC Thr 260	GCC Ala	GAG Glu	AGC Ser	GGT Gly	TTA Leu 265	AAT Asn	TCA Ser	GCG Ala	GTC Val	CTG Leu 270	818
GC A1	T A a S	GC er	AAT Asn	GAT Asp	GAA Glu 275	ATG Met	GTT Val	CTT Leu	CTA Leu	CCG Pro 280	ATT Ile	AAC Asn	GAG Glu	CCA Pro	GTG Val 285	CAC His	866
							CAG Gln										914
GG G1	ς ς y λ	ia (	GĞG Gly 305	CTA Leu	CAA Gln	CAT His	CTG Leu	GCT Ala 310	CTG Leu	ATG Met	AGT Ser	GAA Glu	GAC Asp 315	ATA Ile	TTC Phe	AGG Arg	962
AC Th	r L	TG . eu . 20	AGA Arg	GAG Glu	ATG Met	AGG Arg	AAG Lys 325	AGG Arg	AGC Ser	AGT Ser	ATT Ile	GGA Gly 330	GGA Gly	TTC Phe	GAC Asp	TTC Phe	1010
AT Me 33	t P	CT '	TCT Ser	CCT Pro	CCG Pro	CCT Pro 340	ACT Thr	TAC Tyr	TAC Tyr	CAG Glr	AAT Ash 345	CTC Leu	AAG Lys	AAA Lys	CGG Arg	GTC Val 350	1058
GG G1	C G. y A.	AC (	GTG Val	Leu	AGC Ser 355	GAT Asp	GAT Nsp	CAG Gln	ATC Ile	AAG Lys 360	GAG Glu	TGT Cys	GAG Glu	GAA Glu	TTA Leu 365	GGG Gly	1106

WO 97	/49816	,													PCT/US	597/11295
ATT Ile	CTT Leu	Val	GAC Asp 370	AGA Arg	GAT Asp	GAT Asp	CAA Gln	GGG Gly 375	ACG Thr	TTG Leu	CTT Leu	CAA Gln	ATC Ile 380	TTC Phe	ACA Thr	1154
AAA Lys	Pro	CTA Leu 385	GGT Gly	GAC Asp	AGG Arg	CCG Pro	ACG Thr 390	ATA Ile	TTT Phe	ATA	GAG Glu	ATA Ile 395	ATC Ile	CAG Glr.	AGA Arg	1202
GTA Val	GGA Gly 400	TGC Cys	ATG Met	ATG Met	AAA Lys	GAT Asp 405	GAG Glu	GAA Glu	GGG Gly	AAG Lys	GCT Ala 410	TAC Tyr	CAG Gìn	AGT Ser	GGA Gly	1250
GGA Gly 415	TGT Cys	GGT Gly	GGT Gly	TTT Phe	GCC Ala 420	AAA Lys	GGC Gly	AAT Asn	TTC Phe	TCT Ser 425	GAG Glu	CTC Leu	TTC Phe	AAG Lys	TCC Ser 430	1298
ATT Ile	GAA Glu	GAA Glu	TAC Tyr	GAA Glu 435	AAG Lys	ACT Thr	CTT Leu	GAA Glu	GCC Ala 440	Lys	CAG Gln	TTA Leu	GTG Val	GGA Gly 445		1343
TGA.	ACAAG	AA G	SAAGA	ACC!	VA C	CAAA1	GAT	r GT	GTAA	TTAA	TGT	AAAA	CTG	TTTT	ATCTT	A 1403
TCA	AAACA	AT G	TATA	CAA	CA TO	CTCA	TTTA	AA A	ACGA	GATC	AAT	CC				1448
	(2)	1	NFOR	MAT I	ON E	FOR S	SEQ I	D NO	0:3:							
			(i		(A) (B) (D)	TYPE	TH: : & DLOGY	445 imino 7:	am: ac: ine	ino d ar	: acid:	5				
			(11	•		CULE					EQ I	ט אַ	. 3.			
		<i>(</i> 11.	(xi											n Et	s Asp	Asp
	Met 1		/ H15	. Gli		1 A16	1 211	ı va	1 00	1	0	1. (51			15	1.4
				20	)				2	5					r Lys	
	Val	Arç	g Lys 35	Ası	n Pr	o Ly:	s Se	r As 4	p Ly C	s Ph	e Ly	s Vā	4 1.y	s Ar S	g Phe	Hilb
	His	s ile	e Glo	Ph د	e Tr	р Су	s Gi 5	y As 5	p Al	a Th	r As	n Va 6	1 A1 0	a Ar	g Arg	Phe
	Sei 65		o Gl	y Le	u Gl	у Ме 7		g Ph	e Se	r Al	a Ly 7	rs Se 5	r As	p Le	eu Ser	Thr 80
					8	5				ć	3.0				Lu Leu 95	
				10	0				10	)5				1.	Ly Glu 10	
			11	5				1 2	:0				1.	25	ly Ser	
		13	0				13	15				1.	l G		al Ala	
	G1 14		1 G1	u As	ο VJ	a Gl 15		er Al	a Pi	ie Se	er []	le Se 55	er Va	al A	la Asr	160

Ala Ile Pro Ser Ser Pro Pro Ile Val Leu Asn Glu Ala Val Thr Ile 165 170 Ala Glu Val Lys Leu Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr Lys Ala Glu Asp Thr Glu Lys Ser Glu Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Arg 200 Val Glu Asp Ala Ser Ser Phe Pro Leu Asp Tyr Gly Ile Arg Arg Leu Asp His Ala Val Gly Asn Val Fro Glu Leu Gly Pro Ala Leu Thr Tyr Val Ala Gly Phe Thr Gly Phe His Glm Phe Ala Glu Phe Thr Ala Asp Asp Val Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly Leu Asn Ser Ala Val Leu Ala Ser Asn Asp Glu Met Val Leu Leu Pro lle Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr Lys Arg Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Thr Tyr Leu Glu His Asn Glu Gly Ala Gly Leu Gln His Leu Ala Leu Met Ser Glu Asp lle Phe Arg Thr Leu 310 Arg Glu Met Arg Lys Arg Ser Ser He Gly Gly Phe Asp Phe Met Pro Ser Pro Pro Pro Thr Tyr Tyr Gin Asn Leu Lys Lys Arg Val Gly Asp Val Leu Ser Asp Asp Glo Ile Lys Glo Cys Glo Glo Leu Gly Ile Leu Val Asp Arg Asp Asp Gln Gly Thr Leu Leu Gln Ile Pho Thr Lys Pro Leu Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr lie The Ile Giu Ile Ile Gln Arg Val Gly 385 390 Cys Met Met Lys Asp Glu Glu Gly Lys Ala Tyr Gln Ser Gly Gly Cys Gly Gly Phe Ala Lys Gly Asn Phe Ser Glu Leu Phe Lys Ser Ile Glu Glu Tyr Glu Lys Thr Leu Glu Ala Lys Gln Leu Val Gly

### (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:4:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 53 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

95 WO 97/4

9816													PC	T/US	97/11	295
		(xi)	SE	QUEN	ICE E	DESCR	IFTI	ON:	SEQ	ID	NO : 4	:				
TATG	TCCA	AG T	TCGT	AAGA	A AG	AATC	CAAA	GTC	TGAT	AAA	TTCA	AGGT	TA A	.GC		53
(2)	IN	FORM	ATIO	n Fo	R SE	O ID	ю:	5:								
		(i)	( P ( E ( C	L) L 3) T 2) S	ENGT YPE: TRAN	CHARA 'H: nu IDEDN OGY:	Sl b clei ESS:	ase c ac si	pair id ngle	S						
•		(1i)	MC	LECU	ILE T	TYPE:	4D	IA (c	enom	110)						
		(xi)	SE	QUEN	ICE [	DESCE	RIPTI	ON:	SEÇ	ID	ИО:5	5:				
GCTT	'AACC	TT G	AATT	TATO	A GA	ACTTT	GGAT	TCT	TTCT	TAC	GAAC	TTGG	SAC A	4		51
(2)	IN	FORM	ATIC	N FO	R SE	Q ID	NO:	6:								
		(i)	( F ( E	A) L 3) T	ENGT YPE: TRAN	CHARA TH: am IDEDN LOGY:	392 ino ESS:	amin acid si	o ac   nglo							
		(ii)	MC	DLECU	JLE 1	TYPE:	pı	rotei	L fr							
		(xi)	SE	EQUEN	ICE I	DESCI	RIPT	ION:	SEC	) ID	NO:	б:				
Thr l	Ser	Tyr	Ser	Asp 5	Lys	Gly	Glu	Lys	Pro 10	Glu	Arg	Gly	Arg	Phe 15	Leu	
His	Phe	His	Ser 20	Val.	Thr	Phe	Trp	Vāl 25	Gly	Asn	Ala	Lys	G1n 30	Ala	Ala	
Ser	Tyr	Tyr 35	Cys	Ser	Lys	fle	Gly 40	Phe	Glu	Pro	Leu	Ala 45	Tyr	Lys	Gly	
Leu	Glu 50	Thr	Gly	Ser	Arg	Glu 55	Val	Val	Ser	His	Val 60	Val	Lys	Gln	Asp	
Lys 65	Ile	Val	Phe	Val	Phe 70	Ser	Ser	Ala	Leu	Asn 75	Pro	Trp	Asn	Lys	Glu 80	
Met	Gly	Asp	His	Leu 85	Val	Lys	His	Gly	Asp 90	Gly	Val	Lys	Asp	Ile 95	Ala	
Phe	Glu	Val	Glu 100	Asp	Cys	Asp	Tyr	Ile 105	Val	Gin	Lys	Ala	Arg 110	<sub>.</sub> Glu	Arg	
Gly	Ala	Ile 115	Ile	Val	Arg	Glu	Glu 120	Val	Сүз	Cys	Ala	Ala 125	qzA	Val	Arg	
Gly	His 130	His	Thr	Pro	Leu	Asp 135	Arg	Ala	Arg	Gln	Val 140	Trp	Glu	Gly	Thr	
Leu 145		Glu	Lys	Met	Thr 150	Phe	Cys	Leu	Asp	Ser 155	Arg	Pro	Gln	Pro	Ser 160	
Gln	Thr	Leu	Leu	His 165	Arg	Leu	Leu	Leu	Ser 170	Lys	Leu	Pro	Lys	Cys 175	Gly	

Leu Glu Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val Gly Asn Gln Pro Asp Gln Glu Met 180 185 190

Glu Ser Ala Ser Gln Trp Tyr Met Arg Asn Leu Gln Phe His Arg Phe 195 200 205

Trp Ser Val Asp Asp Thr Gln Ile His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ala Leu Arg 210 215 220

Ser Val Val Met Ala Asn Tyr Glu Glu Ser Ile Lys Met Pro Ile Asn 225 230 235 240

Glu Pro Ala Pro Gly Lys Lys Ser Gln He Gln Glu Tyr Val Asp 245 250 250

Tyr Asn Gly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His Ile Ala Leu Lys Thr Glu Asp 260 265 270

Ile Ile Thr Ala Ile Arg Ser Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Val Glu Phe Leu 275 280 285

Ala Val Pro Phe Thr Tyr Tyr Lys Gln Leu Gln Glu Lys Leu Lys Ser 290 295 300

Ala Lys Ile Arg Val Lys Glu Ser Ile Asp Val Leu Glu Glu Leu Lys 305 310 315

Ile Leu Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr 325 330 335

Lys Pro Met Gln Asp Arg Pro Thr Val Phe Leu Glu Val Ile Gln Arg 340 345 350

Asn Asn His Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Asn Phe Asn Ser Leu Phe Lys 355 360 365

Aia Phe Glu Glu Glu Gln Glu Leu Arg Gly Asn Leu Thr Asp Thr Asp 370 380

Pro Asn Gly Val Pro Phe Arg Leu 385

### (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:7:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 392 amino acids
  - (B) TYPE: amino acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:7:

Thr Ser Tyr Ser Asp Lys Gly Glu Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu 1 5 10 15

His Phe His Ser Val Thr Phe Trp Val Gly Asn Ala Lys Gln Ala Ala 20 25 30

Ser Tyr Tyr Cys Ser Lys Ile Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Lys Gly
35 40 45

Leu Glu Thr Gly Ser Arg Glu Val Val Ser His Val Val Lys Gln Asp 50 55 60

Lys Ile Val Phe Val Phe Ser Ser Ala Leu Asn Pro Trp Asn Lys Glu 65 70 75 80

Met Gly Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp Gly Val Lys Asp Ile Ala Phe Glu Val Glu Asp Cys Asp Tyr Ile Vai Gln Lys Ala Arg Glu Arg Giy Ala Ile Ile Val Arg Glu Glu Val Cys Cys Ala Ala Asp Val Arg Gly His His Thr Pro Leu Asp Arg Ala Arg Gln Val Trp Glu Gly Thr Leu Val Glu Lys Met Thr Phe Cys Leu Asp Ser Arg Pro Gin Pro Ser 150 Gln Thr Leu Leu His Arg Leu Leu Leu Ser Lys Leu Pro Lys Cys Gly Leu Glu Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val Gly Ash Gln Pro Asp Gln Glu Met Glu Ser Ala Ser Gln Trp Tyr Met Arg Asn Leu Gln Phe His Arg Pho Trp Ser Val Asp Asp Thr Gin fle His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ala Leu Arq 210 Ser Val Val Met Ala Asn Tyr Giu Glu Sor Ile Lys Met Pro lle Asn Glu Pro Ala Pro Gly Lys Lys Ser Gin Ile Gin Glu Tyr Vai Asp Tyr Asn Gly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His Ile Ala Leu Lys Thr Glu Asp The The The Ala The Arg Ser Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Val Glu Phe Leu Ala Val Pro Phe Thr Tyr Tyr Lys Gln Leu Gln Glu Lys Leu Lys Ser 295 Ala Lys Ile Arg Val Lys Glu Ser Ile Asp Val Lou Glu Glu Leu Lys Ile Leu Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Leu Leu Gln 11e Phe Thr Lys Pro Met Gln Asp Arg Pro Thr Val Phe Leu Glu Val Ile Gln Arg Ash Ash His Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Ash Phe Ash Ser Leu Phe Lys Ala Phe Glu Glu Glu Glu Leu Arg Gly Asn Leu Thr Asp Thr Asp 375 Pro Asn Gly Val Pro Phe Arg Leu 390

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 392 amino acids
    - (B) TYPE: amino acid

- (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8: Thr Thr Tyr Asn Asn Lys Gly Pro Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu His Phe His Ser Val Thr Fhe Trp Val Gly Asn Ala Lys Gln Ala Ala Ser Phe Tyr Cys Asn Lys Met Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Arg Gly Leu Glu Thr Gly Ser Arg Glu Val Val Ser His Val Ile Lys Arg Gly Lys Ile Val Phe Val Leu Cys Ser Ala Leu Asn Pro Trp Asn Lys Glu Met Gly Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp Gly Val Lys Asp Ile Ala Phe Glu Val Glu Asp Cys Asp His Ile Val Gln Lys Ala Arg Glu Arg Gly Ala Lys ile Val Arg Glu Pro Trp Val Glu Gln Asp Lys Phe Gly 120 Lys Val Lys Phe Ala Val Leu Gln Thr Tyr Gly Asp Thr Thr His Thr 135 Leu Val Glu Lys Ile Asn Tyr Thr Gly Arg Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Ala Pro Thr Tyr Lys Asp Thr Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Pro Arg Cys Asn Leu Glu Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val Glv Asn Gln Pro Asp Gln Glu Met 180

Gin Ser Ala Ser Glu Trp Tyr Leu Lys Asn Leu Gin Phe His Arg Phe

Trp Ser Val Asp Asp Thr Gln Val His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ser Leu Arg

Ser Ile Val Val Thr Asn Tyr Glu Glu Ser Ile Lys Met Pro Ile Asn

Glu Pro Ala Pro Gly Arg Lys Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Glu Tyr Val Asp 250

Tyr Asn Gly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His Ile Ala Leu Lys Thr Glu Asp

Ile Ile Thr Ala Ile Arg His Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Thr Glu Phe Leu

Ala Ala Pro Ser Ser Tyr Tyr Lys Leu Leu Arg Glu Asn Leu Lys Ser

Ala Lys Ile Gin Val Lys Glu Ser Met Asp Val Leu Glu Glu Leu His 315

Ile Leu Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr 330

Lys Pro Met Gln Asp Arg Pro Thr Leu Phe Leu Glu Val Ile Gln Arg 345

His Asn His Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Asn Phe Asn Ser Leu Phe Lys

Ala Phe Glu Glu Glu Gln Ala Leu Arg Gly Asn Leu Thr Asp Leu Glu

Pro Asn Gly Val Arg Ser Gly Met 390

#### (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:9:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 376 amino acids
  - TYPE: amino acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii)MOLECULE TYPE: protein
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:9:

Tyr Trp Asp Lys Gly Pro Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu His Phe

His Ser Val Thr Phe Trp Val Gly Asn Ala Lys Gln Ala Ala Ser Phe

Tyr Cys Asn Lys Met'Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Lys Gly Leu Glu

Thr Gly Ser Arg Glu Val Val Ser His Val Ilo Lys Gln Gly Lys Ile

Val Phe Val Leu Cys Ser Ala Leu Asn Pro Tro Asn Lys Glu Met Gly 65 70 75 80

Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp Gly Val Lys Asp Ile Ala Phe Glu

Val Glu Asp Cys Glu His Ile Val Gln Lys Ala Arg Glu Arg Gly Ala

Lys Ile Val Arg Glu Pro Trp Val Glu Glu Asp Lys Phe Gly Lys Val

Lys Phe Ala Val Leu Gln Thr Tyr Gly Asp Thr Thr His Thr Leu Val

Glu Lys Ile Asn Tyr Thr Gly Arg Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Ala Pro

Thr Tyr Lys Asp Thr Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Pro Ser Cys Asn Leu Glu 170

Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val Gly Asn Gln Pro Asp Gln Glu Met Glu Ser

Ala Ser Glu Trp Tyr Leu Lys Asn Leu Gin Phe His Ard Phe Trp Ser 200

PCT/US97/11295 WO 97/49816

215

Val Asp Asp Thr Gln Val His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ser Leu Arg Ser Ile

Val Val Ala Asn Tyr Glu Glu Ser Ile Lys Met Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro Ala Pro Gly Arg Lys Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Glu Tyr Val Asp Tyr Asn 250 Gly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His Ile Ala Leu Arg Thr Glu Asp Ile Ile Thr Thr Ile Arg His Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Met Glu Phe Leu Ala Val 280

Pro Ser Ser Tyr Tyr Arg Leu Leu Arg Glu Asn Leu Lys Thr Ser Lys

Ile Gln Val Lys Glu Asn Met Asp Val Leu Glu Glu Leu Lys Ile Leu 310

Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Leu Leu Gln Ilo Fne Thr Lys Pro 330 325

Met Gin Asp Arg Pro Thr Leu Phe Leu Glu Val Ile Gin Arg His Asn 345

His Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Asn Phe Asn Ser Leu Phe Lys Ala Phe 360

Glu Glu Glu Gln Ala Leu Arg Gly

210

#### INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:10: (2)

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 1766 base pairs

  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA  $(\pm i)$
- HYPOTHETICAL: NO (111)
- (iv)ANTI-SENSE: NO
- ORIGINAL SOURCE: (vi)
  - (A) ORGANISM: Zea mays
- FEATURE: (ix)

  - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS (B) LOCATION: 261..1595

### (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:10:

ACTAGTIGTG AGAGCCTTCT GCGTTGGCAA TTGGCAGTAC AAGACAAATC ACATCCGCAA CCGCAACCAC AGAATCGTCC GTCCACGTGG CCCCCATCAC TTCCCTTTAT TTACCAGTCG 120 TOCCCCATCO CCAGGGCCAC CCACCAACAA GTGCAGTCAC CCGAGCCGCA AACTGCAGCT 180 CTGCAAGCTA CAGAGGCCAC CACGAGTCCA CGACGCCACG CCCTCCGAGA GAAAGAGAAA 240

GAGAAAACCA AAGC			CCC ACA GCC G Pro Thr Ala A 5		290
GGC GCC GCC GTG Gly Ala Ala Val	GCG GCG GCA Ala Ala Ala 15	TCA GCA GCO Ser Ala Ala 20	a Glu Gln Ala	GCG TTC CGC Ala Phe Arg 25	338
CTC GTG GGC CAC Leu Val Gly His 30	Arg Asn Phe				386
TTC CAC ACG CTC Phe His Thr Leu 45	GCG TTC CAC Ala Phe His	CAC GTG GAG His Val Glo 50	G CTC TGG TGC Leu Trp Cys 55	GCC GAC GCG Ala Asp Ala	434
GCC TCC GCC GCG Ala Ser Ala Ala 60					482
GCA CGC TCC GAC Ala Arg Ser Asp 75					530
CTC CGC TCC GGC Leu Arg Ser Gly			e Thr Ala Fro		578
GGC GCC GAC GCT Gly Ala Asp Ala 110					626
GCG CGG CGC TTC Ala Arg Arg Phe 125					674
CTC CGC GTC GCC Leu Arg Val Ala 140					722
GGG GCG CGC CCG Gly Ala Arg Pro 155					770
CTC GCC GAG GTC Leu Ala Glu Val			. Val Leu Arg		818
TAC CCG GAC GGC Tyr Pro Asp Gly 190	GCC GCG GGC Ala Ala Gly	GAG CCC TTC Glu Pro Phe 195	CTG CCG GGG Leu Pro Gly	TTC GAG GGC Phe Glu Gly 200	866
GTG GCC AGC CCC Val Ala Ser Pro 205	GGG GCG GCC Gly Ala Ala	GAC TAC GGC Asp Tyr Gly 210	CTG AGC AGG Leu Ser Arg 215	TTC GAC CAC Phe Asp His	914
ATC GTC GGC AAC Ile Val Gly Asn 220					962
GGC TTC ACG GGG Gly Phe Thr Gly 235					1010

WO 97	7/4981	16													PCT/U	597/11295
GGC Gly	ACC Thr	GCG Ala	GAG Glu	AGC Ser 255	Gly	CTC Leu	AAC Asn	TCC Ser	ATG Met 260	GTG Val	CTC Leu	GCC Ala	AAC Asn	AAC Asn 265	TCG Ser	1058
GAG Glu	AAC Asn	GTG Val	CTG Leu 270	CTC Leu	CCG Pro	CTC Leu	AAC Asn	GAG Glu 275	CCG Pro	GTG Val	CAC His	GGC G1y	ACC Thr 280	Lys	CGC Arg	1106
											GGC Gly				GTG Val	1154
CAG Gln	CAC His 300	ATG Met	GCG Ala	CTG Leu	GCC Ala	AGC Ser 305	GAC Asp	GAC Asp	GTG Val	CTC Leu	AGG Arg 310	ACG Thr	CTG Leu	AGG Λrg	GAG Glu	1202
											TTC Phe					1250
ACA Thr	TCC Ser	GAC Asp	TAC Tyr	TAT Tyr 335	GAC Asp	GGC Gly	GTG Val	AGG Arq	CGG Arg 340	CGC Arg	GCC Ala	GGG Gly	GAC Asp	GTG Val 345	CTC Leu	1298
ACG Thr	GAA Glu	GCA Ala	CAG G1n 350	ATT Ile	AAG Lys	GAG Glu	TGC Cys	CAG Gln 355	GAG Glu	CTA Leu	GGG Gly	GTG Val	CTG Leu 360	GTG Val	GAC Asp	1346
AGG Arg	GAT Asp	GAC Asp 365	CAG Gln	GGC Gly	GTG Val	CTG Leu	CTC Leu 370	CAA Gln	ATC	TTC Phe	ACC Thr	AAG Lys 375	CCA Pro	GTG Val	GGC Gly	1394
GAC . Asp .	AGG Arg 380	CCA Pro	ACG Thr	CTG Leu	TTC Phe	TTG Leu 385	GAA Glu	ATC Ile	ATC Ile	CAA Gln	AGG Arg 390	OTA 1le	GGG G1y	TGC Cys	ATG Met	1442
GAG . Glu . 395	AAG Lys	GAT Asp	GAG Glu	AAG Lys	GGG Gly 400	CAA Gln	GAA Glu	TAC Tyr	CAA Gln	AAG Lys 405	GGT Gly	GGC Gly	TGC Cys	Gĵy GGC	GGG Gly 410	1490
TTC (	GGC Gly	AAG Lys	GGA G1 y	AAC Asn 415	TTC Phe	TCG Ser	CAG 31n	CTG Leu	TTC Phe 420	AAG Lys	TCC Ser	ATC lle	GAG Glu	GAT Asp 425	TAT Tyr	1538
GAG /	AAG Lys	TCC Ser	CTT Leu 430	GAA Glu	GCC Ala	AAG Lys	CAA Gin	GCT Ala 435	GCT Ala	GCA Ala	GCA Ala	GCT Ala	GCA Ala 440	GCT Ala	CAG Gln	1586
GGA ' Gly :		TAG	GACA	GTGC	TT G	GAGA	CGAG	C AA	CTGC	TGTG	GCA	CTTI.	'GTA			1635
TCAT	GGAA	CA G	TAAA	'AATG	A AG	CGTG	TTCT	TTG	TGAC	ACT	TGAC	ATGO	AA A	TGTT	TGTGT	1695
TCTG	TAAC	CG T	TGAA	ATAT.	T GG	GACG	ATGC	TAT	GATG	GTG	TAAT	AGAT	GG T	AGAG	AGGCT	1755
ACAA	CCCT	GA T														1766

#### (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:11:

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (i)
  - (A) LENGTH: 445 amino acids
    (B) TYPE: amino acid
    (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:11:

Met Pro Pro Thr Pro Thr Ala Ala Ala Ala Gly Ala Ala Val Ala Ala Ala Ser Ala Ala Glu Gln Ala Ala Phe Arg Leu Val Gly His Arg Asn Phe Val Arg Phe Asn Pro Arg Ser Asp Arg Phe His Thr Leu Ala Phe His His Val Glu Leu Trp Cys Ala Asp Ala Ala Ser Ala Ala Gly Arg Phe Ser Phe Gly Leu Gly Ala Pro Leu Ala Ala Arg Ser Asp Leu Ser Thr Gly Asn Ser Ala His Ala Ser Leu Leu Lou Arg Ser Gly Ser Leu Ser Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ala His Gly Ala Asp Ala Ala Thr Ala Ala Leu Pro Ser Phe Ser Ala Ala Ala Ala Arg Arg Fno Ala Ala Asp His Gly Leu Ala Val Arg Ala Val Ala Leu Arg Val Ala Asp Ala Glu Asp Ala Phe Arq Ala Ser Val Ala Ala Gly Ala Arg Pro Ala Phe 150 Gly Pro Val Asp Leu Gly Arg Gly Phe Arg Leu Ala Glu Val Glu Leu Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr Pro Asp Gly Ala Ala 185 Gly Glu Pro Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Gly Val Ala Ser Pro Gly Ala Ala Asp Tyr Gly Leu Sor Arg Phe Asp His Ile Val Gly Asn Val Pro Glu Leu Ala Pro Ala Ala Ala Tyr Phe Ala Gly Pho Thr Gly Phe His 235 230 Glu Phe Ala Glu Phe Thr Thr Glu Asp Val Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly Leu Asn Ser Met Val Leu Ala Asn Asn Ser Glu Asn Val Leu Leu Pro 265 Leu Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr Lys Arg Arg Ser Gln Ile Gln Thr 285 Phe Leu Asp His His Gly Gly Pro Gly Val Gln His Met Ala Leu Ala Ser Asp Asp Val Leu Arg Thr Leu Arg Glu Met Gin Ala Arg Ser Ala 315 Met Gly Gly Phe Glu Phe Met Ala Pro Pro Thr Ser Asp Tyr Tyr Asp 330

Gly Val Arg Arg Arg Ala Gly Asp Val Leu Thr Glu Ala Gln Ile Lys 340 345

- Glu Cys Gln Glu Leu Gly Val Leu Val Asp Arg Asp Asp Gln Gly Val
- Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr Lys Pro Val Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Leu Phe
- Leu Glu Ile Ile Gln Arg Ile Gly Cys Met Glu Lys Asp Glu Lys Gly
- Gln Glu Tyr Gin Lys Gly Gly Cys Gly Gly Phe Gly Lys Gly Asn Phe
- Ser Gln Leu Phe Lys Ser Ile Glu Asp Tyr Glu Lys Ser Leu Glu Ala 425
- Lys Gln Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Gln Gly Ser
- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:12:
  - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 1356 base pairs
    - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
    - STRANDEDNESS: double (C)
    - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - (ii)MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA
  - (iii) HYPOTHETICAL: NO
  - (vi) ORIGINAL SOURCE:
    - (A) ORGANISM: Arabidopsis thaliana
  - (ix) FEATURE:

    - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
      (B) LOCATION: 1..1254
  - (ix)FEATURE:
    - (A) NAME/KEY: misc\_feature
      (B) LOCATION: 1..3
      (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /st

    - /standard\_name=

"translat $\overline{i}$ on initiation codon"

- (ix)FEATURE:

  - (A) NAME/KEY: misc\_feature
    (B) LOCATION: 1252..1254
  - (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /standard\_name=

"translat $\overline{i}$ on termination codon"

- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:12:
- ATG TCC AAG TTC GTA AGA AAG AAT CCA AAG TCT GAT AAA TTC AAG GTT 48 Met Ser Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val
- AAG CGC TTC CAT CAC ATC GAG TTC TGG TGC GGC GAC GCA ACC AAC GTC 96 Lys Arg Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val 25

WO 97	/4981	6												3	PCT/US	97/11295
GCT Ala	CGT Arg	CGC Arg 35	TTC Phe	TCC Ser	TGG Trp	GGT Gly	CTG Leu 40	GGG Gly	ATG Met	AGA Arg	TTC Phe	TCC Ser 45	GCC Ala	AAA Lys	TCC Ser	144
		TCC Ser														192
		CTC Leu														240
		GAG Glu														288
		TCT Ser														336
		GCG Ala 115														384
		AAT Asn														432
		ACG Thr														480
		AGT Ser														528
		GAG Glu														576
		CGG Arq 195														624
GCT Ala	TTA Leu 210	ACT Thr	TAT Tyr	GTA Val	GCG Ala	GGG Gly 215	TTC Phe	ACT Thr	GGT Gly	TTT Phe	CAC His 220	CAA Gln	TTC Phe	GCA Ala	GAG Glu	672
		GCA Ala														720
		GCT Ala														768
		GGA Gly														816
		GGC Gly 275														864

<b>VO</b> 97	/4981	6												1	PCT/US	97/11295
					GAG Glu										TTC Phe	912
					CCT Pro 310										AAA Lys 320	960
					CTC Leu											1008
					GAC Asp											1056
					GGT Gly					_						1104
					ATG Met										CAG Gln	1152
					GGT Gly 390											1200
					TAC Tyr											1248
	TGA *	ACAA	GAAG	GAA G	AACC	AACT	'A AA	GGAT	TGTG	TAF	AATT.	TGT	AAAA	CTGT	. Lī.	1304
TATO					'A TA						CGAG	SATCA	AT C	:C		1356

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:13:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 418 amino acids
    - (B) TYPE: amino acid
    - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
  - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:13:

Met Ser Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val 1 5 10

Lys Arg Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val

Ala Arg Arg Phe Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser

Asp Leu Ser Thr Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser 50 55 60

Gly Asp Leu Arg Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Sor Pro Ser Leu Ser 65 70 75 80

Ala Gly Glu Ile Lys Pro Thr Thr Thr Ala Ser Ile Pro Ser Phe Asp 95

His Gly Ser Cys Arg Ser Phe Phe Ser Ser His Gly Leu Gly Val Arg 110 Ala Val Ala Ile Glu Val Glu Asp Ala Glu Ser Ala Phe Ser Ile Ser 120 Val Ala Asn Gly Ala Ile Pro Ser Ser Pro Pro Ile Val Leu Asn Glu Ala Val Thr Ile Ala Glu Val Lys Leu Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr Lys Ala Glu Asp Thr Glu Lys Ser Glu Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Arg Val Glu Asp Ala Ser Ser Phe Pro Leu Asp Tyr Gly Ile Arg Arg Leu Asp His Ala Val Gly Ash Val Pro Glu Leu Gly Pro 200 Ala Leu Thr Tyr Val Ala Gly Fhe Thr Gly Phe His Gln Phe Ala Glu 215 Phe Thr Ala Asp Asp Val Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly Leu Asn Ser Ala 235 230 Val Leu Ala Ser Asn Asp Glu Met Val Leu Leu Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr Lys Arg Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Thr Tyr Leu Glu His Asn Glu Gly Ala Gly Leu Gin His Leu Ala Leu Met Ser Glu Asp Ile 280 Phe Arg Thr Leu Arg Glu Met Arg Lys Arg Ser Ser Ile Gly Gly Phe Asp Phe Met Pro Ser Pro Pro Pro Thr Tyr Tyr Gln Asn Leu Lys Lys 305 310 315 Arg Val Gly Asp Val Leu Ser Asp Asp Gln Ile Lys Glu Cys Glu Glu Leu Gly Ile Leu Val Asp Arq Asp Asp Gin Gly Thr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr Lys Pro Leu Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Ile Fhe Ile Glu Ile Ile Gln Arg Val Gly Cys Met Met Lys Asp Glu Glu Gly Lys Ala Tyr Gln 375 Ser Gly Gly Cys Gly Gly Phe Gly Lys Gly Asn Phe Ser Glu Leu Phe 395 390 Lys Ser Ile Glu Glu Tyr Glu Lys Thr Leu Glu Ala Lys Gln Leu Val Gly \*

#### (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:14:

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 1448 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: double
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA
- HYPOTHETICAL: NO (iii)
- (vi) ORIGINAL SOURCE:
  - (A) ORGANISM: Arabidopsis thaliana
- (ix)FEATURE:

  - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
    (B) LOCATION: 9..1346
- (ix)FEATURE:
  - (A) NAME/KEY: misc\_feature
    (B) LOCATION: 9..11

  - (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /standard\_name=

"translation initiation

codon"

- (ix)FEATURE:

  - (A) NAME/KEY: misc\_feature
    (B) LOCATION: 1344..1346
    (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /standard\_name=

"translat $\overline{i}$ on termination

- SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:14:
- TGAAATCA ATG GGC CAC CAA AAC GCC GCC GTT TCA GAG AAT CAA AAC CAT Met Gly His Gln Asn Ala Ala Val Ser Glu Asn Gln Asn His
- GAT GAC GGC GCT GCG TCG TCG CCG GGA TTC AAG CTC GTC GGA TTT TCC 98 Asp Asp Gly Ala Ala Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe Lys Leu Val Gly Phe Ser
- AAS TTC GTA AGA AAG AAT CCA AAG TCT GAT AAA TTC AAG GTT AAG CGC 146 Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val Lys Arg 35 4.0
- TTC CAT CAC ATC GAG TTC TGG TGC GGC GAC GCA ACC AAC GTC GCT CGT 194 Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val Ala Arg
- CGC TTC TCC TGG GGT CTG GGG ATG AGA TTC TCC GCC AAA TCC GAT CTT 242 Arg Phe Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser Asp Leu
- TCC ACC GGA AAC ATG GTT CAC GCC TCT TAC CTA CTC ACC TCC GGT GAC 290 Ser Thr Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser Gly Asp 85
- CTC CGA TTC CTT TTC ACT GCT CCT TAC TCT CCG TCT CTC TCC GCC GGA 338 Leu Arg Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Ser Leu Ser Ala Gly 100
- GAG ATT AAA CCG ACA ACC ACA GCT TCT ATC CCA AGT TTC GAT CAC GGC 386 Glu Tie Lys Pro Thr Thr Thr Ala Ser Tle Pro Ser Phe Asp His Gly 115 120 125

TCT Ser	TGT Cys	CGT Arg	TCC Ser 130	TTC Phe	TTC Phe	TCT Ser	TCA Ser	CAT His 135	GGT Gly	CTC Leu	GGT Gly	GTT Val	AGA Arg 140	GCC Ala	GTT Val	434
GCG Ala	ATT Ile	GAA Glu 145	GTA Val	GAA Glu	GAC Asp	GCA Ala	GAG Glu 150	TCA Ser	GCT Ala	TTC Phe	TCC Ser	ATC Ile 155	AGT Ser	GTA Val	GÖT Ala	482
AAT Asn	GGC Gly 160	GCT Ala	ATT Ile	CC <b>T</b> Pro	TCG Ser	TCG Ser 165	CCT Pro	CCT Pro	ATC Ile	GTC Val	CTC Leu 170	AAT Asn	GAA Glu	GCA Ala	GTT Val	530
ACG Thr 175	ATC Ile	GCT Ala	GAG Glu	GTT Val	AAA Lys 180	CTA Leu	TAC Tyr	ĠGC Gly	GAT Asp	GTT Val 185	GTT Val	CTC Leu	CGA Arg	TAT Tyr	GTT Val 190	5 <b>7</b> 8
AGT Ser	TAC Tyr	AAA Lys	GCA Ala	GAA Glu 195	GAT Asp	ACC Thr	GAA Glu	AAA Lys	TCC Ser 200	GAA Glu	TTC Phe	TTG Leu	CCA Pro	GGG Gly 205	TTC Phe	626
GAG Glu	CGT Arg	GTA Val	GAG Glu 210	GAT Asp	GCG Ala	TCG Ser	TCG Ser	TTC Phe 215	CCA Pro	TTG Leu	GAT Asp	TAT Tyr	GGT Gly 220	ATC Ile	CGG Arg	674
CGG Arg	CTT Leu	GAC Asp 225	CAC His	GCC Ala	GTG Val	GGA Gly	AAC Asn 230	GTT Val	CCT Pro	GAG Glu	CTT Leu	GGT Gly 235	CCG Pro	GCT Ala	TTA Leu	722
ACT Thr	TAT Tyr 240	GTA Väl	GCG Ala	GGG Gly	TTC Phe	ACT Thr 245	GGT Gly	TTT Phe	CAC His	CAA Gln	TTC Phe 250	GCA Ala	GAG Glu	TTC Phe	ACA Thr	770
GCA Ala 255	GAC Asp	GAC Asp	GTT Val	GGA Gly	ACC Thr 260	GCC Ala	GAG Glu	AGC Ser	GGT Gly	TTA Leu 265	Asn	TCA Ser	GCG Ala	GTC Val	CTG Leu 270	918
GCT Ala	AGC Ser	AAT Asn	GAT Asp	GAA Glu 275	ATG Met	GTT Val	CTT Leu	CTA Leu	CCG Pro 280	Ile	AAC Asn	GAG Glu	CCA Pro	GTG Val 285	CAC His	866
GGA Gly	ACA Thr	AAG Lys	AGG Arg 290	Lys	AGT Ser	CAG Gln	ATT Ile	CAG Gln 295	Thr	TAT Tyr	TTG Lou	GΛA Glu	CAT His 300	AAC Asr.	GAA Glu	914
GGC Gly	GCA Ala	GGG Gly 305	Leu	CAA Gln	CAT H15	CTG Leu	GCT Ala 310	Leu	ATG Met	AGT Ser	GAA Glu	GAC Asp 315	lie	TTC Pho	AGG Arg	962
ACC Thr	CTG Leu 320	Arg	GAG Glu	ATG Met	AGG Arg	AAG Lys 325	Arg	AGC Ser	AGT Ser	ATT	GGA Gly 330	Gly	TTC Phe	GAC Asp	Phe	1010
ATG Met 335	Pro	TCT Ser	CCT	CCG Pro	CCT Pro 340	Thr	TAC Tyr	TAC Tyr	CAC Glr	AAT Asr 345	: Leu	: AAG : Lys	AAA Lys	CGC Arç	GTC Val 350	1058
GGC Gly	GAC Asi	GTC Val	CTC Lev	AGC Ser 355	Asp	GAT Asp	CAG Glr	ATC	AAC Lys 360	s Gli	TG1 L Cys	GAC Glu	GAA I Glu	TTA Let 365	A GGG L Gly	1106
ATT Ile	CT:	T GT <i>A</i> ı Val	A GAC Asp 370	Arç	GAT Asp	GAT Asp	CAF o Glr	A GGC n Gly 375	/ Thi	TT(	G CTS	CAA Glr	A ATC 1 116 380	e Pne	C ACA e Thr	1154

AAA CCA CTA GGT GAC AGG CCG ACG ATA TTT ATA GAG ATA ATC CAG AGA 1202 Lys Pro Leu Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Ile Pho Ilo Glu Ile Ile Gln Arg 385 390 395

GTA GGA TGC ATG ATG AAA GAT GAG GAA GGG AAG GCT TAC CAG AGT GGA 1250
Val Gly Cys Met Met Lys Asp Glu Glu Gly Lys Ala Tyr Gln Ser Gly
400 405

GGA TGT GGT GGT TTT GGC AAA GGC AAT TTC TCT GAG CTC TTC AAG TCC 1298 Gly Cys Gly Gly Phe Gly Lys Gly Asn Phe Ser Glu Leu Phe Lys Ser 425 430

ATT GAA GAA TAC GAA AAG ACT CTT GAA GCC AAA CAG TTA GTG GGA TGA 1346 Ile Glu Glu Tyr Glu Lys Thr Leu Glu Ala Lys Gln Leu Val Gly \* 445

ACAAGAAGAA GAACCAACTA AAGGATTGTG TAATTAATGT AAAACTGTTT TATCTTATCA 1406 AAACAATGTA TACAACATCT CATTTAAAAA CGAGATCAAT CC 1448

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:15:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 446 amino acids
    - (B) TYPE: amino acid
    - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
  - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:15:

Met Gly His Gln Asn Ala Ala Val Ser Glu Asn Gln Asn His Asp Asp  $1 \hspace{1cm} 5 \hspace{1cm} 10 \hspace{1cm} 15$ 

Gly Ala Ala Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe Lys Leu Vai Gly Phe Ser Lys Phe 20 25 30

Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val Lys Arg Phe His  $35 \hspace{1cm} 40 \hspace{1cm} 45$ 

His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val Ala Arg Arg Phe 50 60

Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser Asp Leu Ser Thr 65 70 75 80

Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser Gly Asp Leu Arg 85 90 95

Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Ser Leu Ser Ala Gly Glu IIe 100 105 110

Lys Pro Thr Thr Ala Ser Ile Pro Ser Phe Asp His Gly Ser Cys 115 120 125

Arg Ser Phe Phe Ser Ser His Gly Leu Gly Val Arg Ala Val Ala Ile 130 135 140

Glu Val Glu Asp Ala Glu Ser Ala Phe Ser Ile Ser Val Ala Asn Gly
145 150 155 160

Ala Ile Pro Ser Ser Pro Pro Ile Val Leu Asn Glu Ala Val Thr Ile 165 170 175

Ala Glu Val Lys Leu Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr 180 185 . 190

#### PCT/US97/11295 WO 97/49816

Lys Ala Glu Asp Thr Glu Lys Ser Glu Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Arg 200 Val Glu Asp Ala Ser Ser Phe Pro Leu Asp Tyr Gly Ile Arg Arg Leu Asp His Ala Val Gly Asn Val Pro Glu Leu Gly Pro Ala Leu Thr Tyr Val Ala Gly Phe Thr Gly Phe His Gln Phe Ala Glu Phe Thr Ala Asp Asp Val Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly Leu Asn Ser Ala Val Leu Ala Ser 265 Asn Asp Glu Met Val Leu Leu Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr 280 Lys Arg Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Thr Tyr Leu Glu His Asn Glu Gly Ala Gly Leu Gln His Leu Ala Leu Met Ser Glu Asp Ile Phe Arg Thr Leu Arg Glu Met Arg Lys Arg Ser Ser Ile Gly Gly Pho Asp Pho Met Pro Ser Pro Pro Pro Thr Tyr Tyr Gln Asn Leu Lys Lys Arg Val Gly Asp Val Leu Ser Asp Asp Glm Ile Lys Glu Cys Glu Glu Leu Gly Ile Leu Val Asp Arg Asp Asp Gln Gly Thr Leu Leu Cln Ile Phe Thr Lys Pro 375 Leu Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Ile Phe Ile Glu Ile Ile Gin Arg Val Gly Cys Met Met Lys Asp Glu Glu Gly Lys Ala Tyr Gin Ser Gly Gly Cys Gly Gly Phe Gly Lys Gly Asn Phe Ser Glu Leu Phe Lys Ser Ile Glu 425 Glu Tyr Glu Lys Thr Leu Glu Ala Lys Gln Leu Val Gly .

#### INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:16: (2)

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 513 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: double
    (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA (ii)
- HYPOTHETICAL: NO (iii)
- ORIGINAL SOURCE: (vi)
  - (A) ORGANISM: Vernonia galamenensis
- IMMEDIATE SOURCE: (vii) (B) CLONE: vsl.pk0015.b2

	(XI) 25(	SOFIACE DESCI	ATTION. SE	5Q 1D NO.10.	•	
CCACACCGAT	TGCCGGAACT	TCACCGCCTC	TCACGGCCTT	GCAGTCCGAG	CAATCGCCAT	60
TGAAGTCGAT	GACGCCGAAT	TAGCTTTCTC	CGTCAGCGTC	TCTCACGGCG	CTAAACCCTC	120
CGCTGCTCCT	GTAACCCTTG	GAAACAACGA	CGTCGTATTG	TCTGAAGTTA	AGCTTTACGG	180
CGATGTCGCT	TTCCGGTACA	TAAGTTACAA	AAATCCGAAC	TATACATCTT	CCTTTTTGCC	240
CGGGTTCGAG	CCCGTTGAAA	AGACGTCGTC	GTTTTATGAC	CTTGACTACG	GTATCCGCCG	300
TTTGGACCAC	GCCGTAGGNA	ACGTCCCTGA	GCTTGCTTCG	GCAGTGGACT	ACGTGAAATC	360
ATTCACCGGA	TTCCATGAGT	TCGCCGAATT	CACCGCGGAG	GACGTCGGGA	CGAGCGAGAG	420
GGAACTGAAT	TCGGTCGTTT	TAGCTTGCAA	CAGTGAGATG	GTCTTGATTC	CGATGAACGA	480
CCCCTCTAC	SCADNADAG	GAAGNAGCCA	CAT			513

## INDICATIONS RELATING TO A DEPOSITED MICROOACINIST

(PCT Rule 13bis)

A. The indications made below relate to the microorganism referre	ed to in the description								
on page									
B. IDENTIFICATION OF DEPOSIT	Further deposits are identified on an additional sheet								
Name of depositary institution	•								
AMERICAN TYPE CULTURE COLLECTION									
Address of depositary institution (including postal code and country 12301 Parklawn Drive Rockville, Maryland 20852 US	y)								
Date of deposit	Accession Number								
25 June 1996 (25.06.96)	98083								
C. ADDITIONAL INDICATIONS (leave blank if not applicable	This information is continued on an additional sheet								
In respect of those designations in which a European patent is sought, a sample of the deposited microorganism will be made available until the publication of the mention of the grant of the European patent or until the date on which the application has been refused or withdrawn or is deemed to be withdrawn, only by the issue of such a sample to an expert nominated by the person requesting the sample. (Rule 28(4) EPC)  D. DESIGNATED STATES FOR WHICH INDICATIONS ARE MADE (if the indications are not for all designated States)									
E. SEPARATE FURNISHING OF INDICATIONS (leave blan	k if not applicable)								
The indications listed below will be submitted to the International Bureau later (specify the general nature of the indications e.g., "Accession Number of Deposit")  For receiving Office use only									
This sheet was received with the international application	This sheet was received by the International Bureau on:								
Authorized officer	Authorized officer								

Form PCT/RO/134 (July 1992)

### INDICATIONS RELATING TO A DEPOSITED MICROORGANISM

(PCT Rule 13bis)

A. The indications made below relate to the micros	organism refe	erred to in the description							
	line	1							
B. IDENTIFICATION OF DEPOSIT		Further deposits are identified on an additional sheet							
Name of depositary institution  AMERICAN TYPE CULTURE COLLECTI	ON								
Address of depositary institution (including postal of 12301 Parklawn Drive Rockville, Maryland 20852 US	ode and cour	ntry)							
Date of deposit		Accession Number							
25 June 1996 (25.06.96)		97622							
C. ADDITIONAL INDICATIONS (leave blank if	not applicab	This information is continued on an additional sheet							
In respect of those designations in which a European patent is sought, a sample of the deposited microorganism will be made available until the publication of the mention of the grant of the European patent or until the date on which the application has been refused or withdrawn or is deemed to be withdrawn, only by the issue of such a sample to an expert nominated by the person requesting the sample. (Rule 28(4) EPC)  DESIGNATED STATES FOR WHICH INDICATIONS ARE MADE (if the indications are not for all designated States)									
E. SEPARATE FURNISHING OF INDICATION	NS (leave bla	nk if not applicable)							
The indications listed below will be submitted to the l Number of Deposit")	nternational l	Bureau later (specify the general nature of the indications e.g., "Accession							
For receiving Office use only	1	For International Bureau use only							
This sheet was received with the international ap	oplication	This sheet was received by the International Bureau on:							
Authorized officer		Authorized officer							

### INDICATIONS RELATING TO A DEPOSITED MICROORGANISM

(PCT Rule 13bis)

A. The indications made below relate to the microorganism referred on page	ed to in the description
B. IDENTIFICATION OF DEPOSIT	Further deposits are identified on an additional sheet
Name of depositary institution	
AMERICAN TYPE CULTURE COLLECTION	
Address of depositary institution (including postal code and country 12301 Parklawn Drive Rockville, Maryland 20852 US	ליכ
Date of deposit	Accession Number
12 June 1997	209120
C. ADDITIONAL INDICATIONS (leave blank if not applicable	This information is continued on an additional sheet
In respect of those designations in which a sample of the deposited microorganism the publication of the mention of the guntil the date on which the application or is deemed to be withdrawn, only by the person requests.	m will be made available until grant of the European patent or n has been refused or withdrawn the issue of such a sample to an
D. DESIGNATED STATES FOR WHICH INDICATIONS AN	RE MADE (if the indications are not for all designated States)
·	
E. SEPARATE FURNISHING OF INDICATIONS (leave blan	
The indications listed below will be submitted to the International E Number of Deposit")	Bureau later (specify the general nature of the indications c.g., "Accession
For receiving Office use only  This sheet was received with the international application  Authorized officer	For International Bureau use only  This sheet was received by the International Bureau on:  Authorized officer

Form PCT/RO/134 (July 1992)

### **CLAIMS**

1. An isolated nucleic acid fragment encoding a plant *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, the fragment comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of

nucleotide sequences encoding a polypeptide comprising the amino acid sequences set forth in SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:11. SEQ ID NO:13, and SEQ ID NO:15 and modified nucleotide sequences essentially similar to the nucleotide sequences of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO 10, SEQ ID NO:12 and SEQ ID NO:14 containing deletions, insertions, or substitutions in the sequence that do not affect the functional properties of the encoded protein.

- 2. An isolated nucleic acid fragment encoding a plant *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, the fragment comprising a nucleotide sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:14.
- 3. A chimeric gene comprising the nucleic acid fragment of Claims 1 or 2 operably linked to at least one suitable regulatory sequence.
- 4. The chimeric gene of Claim 3 wherein at least one suitable regulatory sequence directs gene expression in a microorganism.
- 5. The chimeric gene of Claim 3 wherein the at least one suitable regulatory sequence directs gene expression in a plant.

15

20

35

- 6. A plasmid vector comprising the nucleic acid fragment of Claims 1 or 2 operablylinked to at least one suitable regulatory sequence.
- 7. A transformed host cell comprising a host cell and the plasmid vector of Claim 6.
  - 8. The transformed host cell of Claim 7 wherein the host cell is derived from a plant or is a microorganism.
  - 9. The transformed host cell of Claim 8 wherein the microorganism is *E. coli*.
- 30 10. A transformed plant tolerant to contact with at least one compound that inhibits the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in a non-transformed plant, the transformed plant comprising the chimeric gene of Claim 3 and a host plant.
  - 11. The transformed plant of Claim 10 wherein the host plant is a cereal crop plant.
    - 12. A method to identify a compound useful for its ability to inhibit the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme comprising:
      - (a) transforming a host cell with the plasmid vector of Claim 6;

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

(b) facilitating expression of the nucleic acid fragment encoding the plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme;

- (c) contacting the expressed enzyme from step (b) with a test compound; and
- (d) evaluating the capacity of the test compound to inhibit the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenvlpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.
- 13. The method of Claim 12 wherein evaluating the capacity of the test compound to inhibit the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme is accomplished by measuring oxygen utilization, carbon dioxide release, homogentisate production, loss of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate or maleylacetoacetate production.
- 14. The method of Claim 12 wherein the transformed host cell is an *E. coli* that comprises a chimeric gene encoding a plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.
- 15. A compound that inhibits the activity of a plant p-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, the compound identified by the method of Claim 14.
- 16. A method for imparting tolerance to a plant to at least one compound that inhibits the rate of reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme comprising:
  - (a) transforming a host plant cell with a chimeric gene comprising a nucleic acid fragment encoding plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, and
  - (b) expressing the chimeric gene in an amount effective to render the transformed plant substantially tolerant to the at least one compound that inhibits the rate of reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase.
- 17. A method for the microbial production of active plant p-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme comprising:
  - (a) stably transforming a microorganism with the chimeric gene of Claim 4 encoding the plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase;
  - (b) facilitating expression by the chimeric gene for a suitable period; and
  - (c) recovering active plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.
- 18. A method to overexpress *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in a plant comprising:

5

15

- (a) stably transforming a host plant cell with a chimeric DNA molecule comprising at least one copy of a suitable promoter to drive expression of an associated coding sequence in a plant cell operably linked to at least one copy of a homologous or heterologous coding sequence encoding p-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase; and
- (b) growing the transformed host plant cell of step (a).
- 19. The method of Claim 18 wherein the chimeric DNA molecule is the chimeric gene of Claim 5.
- 10 20. An isolated nucleic acid fragment comprising a member selected from the group consisting of:
  - (a) an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16:
  - (b) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is essentially similar to an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16;
     and
  - (c) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is complementary to (a) or(b).

1/6

# FIG.1

L	CAAGAAACGNGTCGNCGACGTGCTCAGCGATGATCAGATCA
51	GATTCTTNTAGACAGAGATGATCAAGGGACGTTNCTTCAAATCTNCACAAAACCACTAGG
21	TGACAGGCCGACGNTATTTATAGAGATAATCCAGAGNGTAGGATGCATGATGAAAGATGT
0.1	

# 2/6

# FIG.2

1	TGAAATCAATGGGCCACCAAAACGCCGCCGTTTCAGAGAATCAAAACCATGATGACGGCG
61	CTGCGTCGTCGCGGGATTCAAGCTCGTCGGATTTTCCAAGTTCGTAAGAAAGA
121	AGTCTGATAAATTCAAGGTTA <u>AGCGCT</u> TCCATCACATCGAGTTCTGGTGCGGGGACGCAA  Eco47III
181	CCAACGTCGCTCGCCTCTCCCTGGGGTCTGGGGATGAGATTCTCCGCCAAATCCGATC
241	TTTCCACCGGAAACATGGTTCACGCCTCTTACCTACCTCCGGTGAACTCCGATTCC
301	TTTTCACTGCTCCTTACTCTCCGTCTCTCCCGGCGGAGAGATTAAACCGACAACCACAG
361	GTTCTATCCCAAGTTTCGATCACGGGTCTTGTCGGTCCTTCTTCTCTCACATGGTCTCG
421	GTGTTAGACCCGTTGCGATTGAAGTAGAAGACGCGGAGTCAGCTTTCTCCATCAGTGTAG
481	CTAATGGCGCTATTCCTTCGTCGCCTCCTATCGTCCTCAATGAAGCAGTTACGATCGCTG
541	AGGTTAAACTATACGGCGATGTTGTTCTCCGATATGTTAGTTA
601	AAAAATCCGAATTCTTGCCAGGGTTCGAGCGTGTAGAGGATGCGTCGTCGTTCCCATTGG  EcoRI
661	ATTATGGTATCCGGCGGCTTGACCACGCCGTGGGAAACGTTCCTGAGCTTGGTCCGGCTT
721	TAACTTATGTAGCGGGGTTCACTGGTTTTCACCAATTCGCAGAGTTCACAGCAGACGACG
781	TTGGAACCGCCGAGAGCGGTTTAAATTCAGCGGTCCTGGCTAGCAATGATGAAATGGTTC
841	NheI TTCTACCGATTAACGAGCCAGTGCACGGAACAAAGAGGGAAGAGTCAGATTCAGACGTATT
901	TGGAACATAACGAAGGCGCAGGGCTACAACATCTGGCTCTGATGAGTGAAGACATATTCA
961	GGACCCTGAGAGAGAGAGGAGGAGCAGTATTGGAGGATTCGACTTCATGCCTTCTC
1021	CTCCGCCTACTTACTACCAGAATCTCAAGAAACGGGTCGGCGACGTGCTCAGCGATGATC
1081	AGATCAAGGAGTGTGAGGAATTAGGGATTCTTGTAGACAGAGATGATCAAGGGACGTTGC
1141	TTCAAATCTTCACAAAACCACTAGGTGACAGGCCGACGATATTTATAGAGATAATCCAGA
1201	GAGTAGGATGCATGATGAAAGATGAGGAAGGGAAGGCTTACCAGAGTGGAGGATGTGGTG
1261	GTTTTGCCAAAGGCAATTTCTCTGAGCTCTTCAAGTCCATTGAAGAATACGAAAAGACTC
1321	TTGAAGCCAAACAGTTAGTGGGA <u>TGA</u> ACAAGAAGAAGAACCAACTAAAGGATTGTGTAAT
1381	TAATGTAAAACTGTTTTATCTTATCAAAACAATGTATACAACATCTCATTTAAAAACGAG
1441	ATCAATCC

PCT/US97/11295

### 3/6

## FIG.3A

```
MGHQNAAVS ENQNHDDGAA SSEGEKLVGE SKEVRKNEKS DKEKVKREHH
 Arabidopsis
        Open MPPTPTAAAA GAAVAAASAA EQAAFRLVGH RNEVRENPRS DREHTLAEHH
         Sat
                                                 YWDKGPKP ERGRELHEHS
       Mouse
                                             M TTYNNKGPKP ERGRELHEHS
       Human
                                             M TTYSDKGAKP ERGRELHEHS
         Pig
                                             M TSYSDKGEKP ERGRELHEHS
                                                                 100
Arabidopsis
             IEFWCGDATN VARRFSWGLG MRFSAKSDLS TGNMVHASYL LTSGDLRFLF
        Corn VELWCADAAS AAGRESEGLG APLAARSDLS TGNSAHASLL LRSGSLSELE
         Rat VTFWVGNAKQ AASFYCNKMG FEPLAYKGLE TGSREVVSHV IKQGKIVFVL
       Mouse VTFWVGNAKQ AASFYCNKMG FEPLAYRGLE TGSREVVSHV IKRGKIVFVL
       Human VTFWVGNAKQ AASFYCSKMG FEPLAYRGLE TGSREVVSHV IKQGKIVFVL
             VTFWVGNAKQ AASYYCSKIG FEPLAYKGLE TGSREVVSHV VKQDKIVFVF
             101
Arabidopsis TAPYSPSLSA GEIKPTTTAS IPSFDHGSCR SFFSSHGLGV RAVAIEVEDA
       Corn TAPYAHGADA .....ATAA LPSFSAAAAR RFAADHGLAV RAVALRVADA
        Rat CSALNPW.....NKEMG DHLVKHGDGV KDIAFEVEDC
      Mouse CSALNPW.....NKEMG DHLVKHGDGV KDIAFEVEDC
      Human SSALNPW.....NKEMG DHLVKHGDGV KDIAFEVEDC
        Pig SSALNPW.....NKEMG DHLVKHGDGV KDIAFEVEDC
             151
                                                                200
Arabidopsis ESAFSISVAN GAIPSSPPIV LNEAVTIAEV KLYGDVVLRY VSYKAEDTEK
       Corn EDAFRASVAA GARPAFGPVD LGRGFRLAEV ELYGDVVLRY VSY.PDGAAG
      Rat EHIVQKARER GAKIVREPWV EEDKFGKVKF AVLQTYGDTT HTLVEKINYT Mouse DHIVQKARER GAKIVREPWV EQDKFGKVKF AVLQTYGDTT HTLVEKINYT
      Human DYIVQKARER GAKIMREPWV EQDKFGKVKF AVLQTYGDTT HTLVEKMNYI
        Pig DYIVQKARER GAIIVREPWI EQDKFGKVKF AVLQTFGDTT HTLVEKMNYT
             201
Arabidopsis
            SEFLPGFER. .. VEDASSFP LDYGIRRLDH AVGNVP. . EL GPALTYVAGF
       Corn EPFLPGFEG. ..V..ASPGA ADYGLSRFDH IVGNVP..EL APAAAYFAGF
        RAL GRFLPGFEAP TYKDTLLPKL PSCNLEIIDH IVGNQPDQEM ESASEWYLKN
      Mouse GRFLPGFEAP TYKDTLLPKL PRCNLEIIDH IVGNQPDQEM QSASEWYLKN
      Human GQFLPGYEPP AFMDPLLPKL PKCSLEMIDH IVGNQPDQEM VSASEWYLKN
        Pig GCFLPGFEAP TFTDPLLSKL PKCGLEIIDH IVGNQPDQEM ESASQWYMRN
             251
Arabidopsis TGFHQFAEFT ADDVGTAESG LNSAVLASND EMVLLPINEP VHGTKRKSQI
       Corn TGFHEFAEFT TEDVGTAESG LNSMVLANNS ENVLLPLNEP VHGTKRRSQI
            LQFHRFWSVD DTQVHTEYSS LRSIVVANYE ESIKMPINEP APG.RKKSQI
            LQFHRFWSVD DTQVHTEYSS LRSIVVTNYE ESIKMPINEP APG. RKKSQI
     Human
            LQFHRFWSVD DTQVHTEYSS LRSIVVANYE ESIKMPINEP APG.KKKSQI
            LQFHRFWSVD DTQIHTEYSA LRSVVMANYE ESIKMPINEP APG. KKKSQI
                           . . . . .
```

WO 97/49816

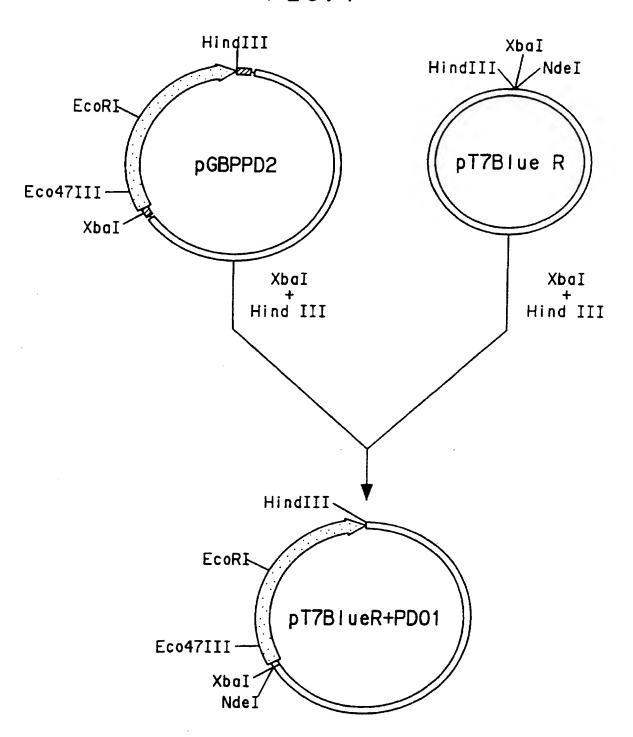
### 4/6

# FIG.3B

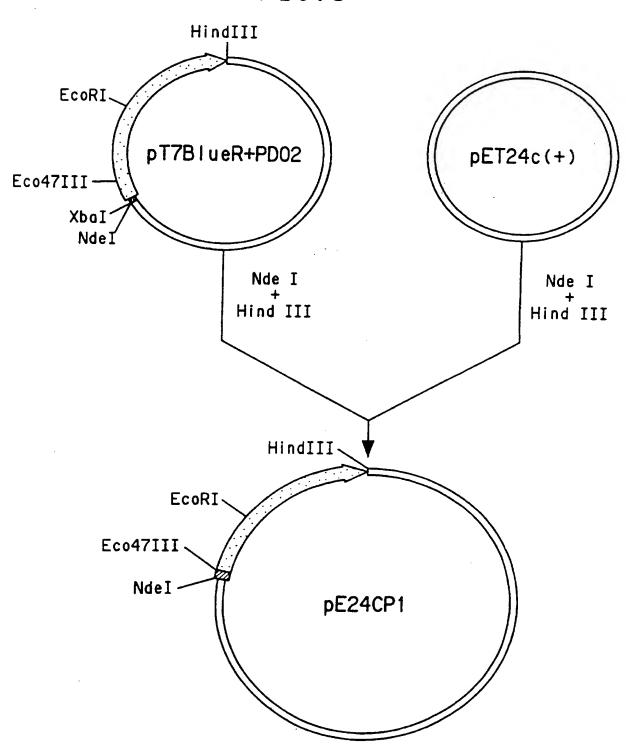
```
301
 Arabidopsis
             QTYLEHNEGA GLQHLALMSE DIFRTLREMR KRSSIGGFDF NPSPPPTYYQ
             QTFLDHHGGP GVQHMALASD DVLRTLREMQ ARSAMGGFEF MAPPTSDYYD
        Corn
             QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALRTE DIITTIRHLR ER...GMEF LAVP.SSYYR
         Rat
             QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALKTE DIITAIRHLR ER....GTEF LAAP.SSYYK
       Mouse
      Human
             QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALKTE DIITAIRHLR ER....GLEF LSVP.STYYK
        Pig
             QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALKTE DIITAIRSLR ER....GVEF LAVP.FTYYK
                     400
       Corn GVRR..RAGD VLTEAQIKEC EELGILVDRD DQGTLLQIFT KPLGDRPTIF
Arabidocsis
        RAT LLRENLKTSK IQVKENMOVL EELKILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPMQDRPTLF
      Mouse LLRENLKSAK IQVKESMDVL EELHILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPMQDRPTLF
      Human QLREKLKTAK IKVKENIDAL EELKILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPVQDRPTLF
        Pig QLQEKLKSAK IRVKESIDVL EELKILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPMQDRPTVF
            401
Arabidopsis
            IEIIQRVGCM MKDEEGKAYQ SGGCGGFGKG NFSELFKSIE EYEKTLEAKQ
            LEIIQRIGCM EKDEKGQEYQ KGGCGGFGKG NFSQLFKSIE DYEKSLEAKQ
       Corn
       Rat LEVIQRHNHQ ......GFGAG NFNSLFKAFE E.EQALRG
     LEVIQRHNHQ ..... GFGAG NFNSLFKAFE E.EQNLRGNL
            LEVIQRNNHQ ..... GFGAG NFNSLFKAFE E.EQELRGNL
       Pig
            451
                     462
Arabidopsis
            LVG
                              (Seq. I.D. No. 15)
      Corn
            AAAAAAAQGS
                              (Seq. I.D. No. 11)
      Rat
                              (Seq. I.D. No. 9)
     Mouse
            TDLEPNGVRS GM
                             (Seq. I.D. No.
(Seq. I.D. No.
                                           8)
     Human TNMETNGVVP GM
       Pig TDTDPNGVPF RL
                              (Seq. I.D. No.
```

5/6

FIG.4



6/6 FIG.5



Intern at Application No PCT/US 97/11295

A. CLASSII	FICATION OF SUBJECT MATTER C12N15/53 C12N15/82	C1201/26	C1201/02	A01H5/00
170 0	C12N13/33 C12N13/02	01241/20	00000	,
Adi	o International Patent Classification (IPC) or to both r	ational classification	and IPC	
	SEARCHED			
	cumentation searched (classification system follows	d by classification sy	mbols)	
IPC 6	C12N C12Q A01H			
Documental	tion searched other than minimum documentation to	the extent that such o	locuments are included in t	he fields searched
00001110112				
Electronic d	ata base consulted during the international search (r	ame of data base an	d, where practical, search t	erms used)
C. DOCUM	ENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT			
Category °	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate the comment of the citation of the ci	onate, of the relevant	passages	Relevant to claim No.
				1.2
X	NEWMAN, T., ET AL.: "29 thaliana cDNA clone 9181	160 Arabidom 377"	osis	1,2
	EMBL SEQUENCE DATABASE,	REL. 40,		
	16-JUN-1994, ACCESSION N	10. T20952,		
	XP002028637 see sequence			
			• .	1 2
Х	NEWMAN, T., ET AL.: "20 thaliana cDNA clone 2316	1804 Arabid (2017"	opsis	1,2
	EMBL SEQUENCE DATABASE,	REL.47,		
	8-MAR-1996, ACCESSION NO	). N65764,		
	XP002029449 see sequence			
		,		
		-/	<b></b>	
[V] 5	ther documents are listed in the continuation of box 0		X Patent family member	ers are listed in annex.
	ategories of oited documents :	•Т•	or priority date and not in	after the international filing date n conflict with the application but
consi	ent defining the general state of the art which is not dered to be of particular relevance		invention	orinoiple or theory underlying the
filing		-x-	cannot be considered no	evance; the claimed invention evel or cannot be considered to o when the document is taken alone
which	ent which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or a is cited to establish the publication date of another on or other special reason (as specified)	•٧•	document of particular rel	evance; the claimed invention involve an inventive step when the
O. doonu	nent referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or means		document is combined w	with one or more other such docu- n being obvious to a person skilled
*P* docum	ent published prior to the international filing date but than the priority date claimed	·&·	in the art.  document member of the	same patent family
<u></u>	actual completion of the international search		Date of mailing of the inte	emational search report
	26 6-A-mbar 1007		0 7. 10. 97	
	26 September 1997			
Name and	mailing address of the ISA  European Patent Office, P.B. 5818 Patentlaan	2	Authorized officer	
	Culopean Falent Cilion, F. D. 30 to F Element			



Intern (a)

Intern (al Application No PCT/US 97/11295

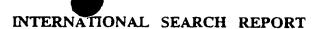
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	ation) DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT	Relevant to claim No.
ategory °	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages	пеючаль ю сідіт но.
×	SCHULZ A ET AL: "SC-0051, A 2-BENZOYL-CYCLOHEXANE-1,3-DIONE BLEACHING HERBICIDE, IS APOTENT INHIBITOR OF THE ENZYME P-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE" FEBS LETTERS, vol. 318, no. 2, March 1993, pages 162-166, XP002028049 see the whole document	
<b>X</b>	BARTA I C ET AL: "BENZOYLCYCLOHEXANEDIONE HERBICIDES ARE STRONG INHIBITORS OF PURIFIED P-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVIC ACID DIOXYGENASE OF MAIZE" PESTICIDE SCIENCE, vol. 45, no. 3, 1 November 1995, page 286/287 XP000547268 see the whole document	. 15
X	EP 0 614 970 A (HOECHST SCHERING AGREVO GMBH) 14 September 1994 see the whole document	15
P,X	WO 96 38567 A (RHONE POULENC AGROCHIMIE; SAILLAND ALAIN (FR); ROLLAND ANNE (FR);) 5 December 1996 see sequence ID no. 2	1,2
P,X	BARTLEY, G.E., ET AL.: "Arabidopsis thaliana p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (HPD) mRNA, complete cds." EMBL SEQUENCE DATABASE, REL. 51, 19-MAR-1997, ACCESSION NO. U89267, XP002041908 see sequence	1,2,20
A	EP 0 652 286 A (RHONE POULENC AGROCHIMIE) 10 May 1995 see page 7, line 35 - line 47	10,16,18
A	MISAWA N ET AL: "EXPRESSION OF AN ERWINA PHYTOENE DESATURASE GENE NOT ONLY CONFERS MULTIPLE RESISTANCE TO HERBICIDES INTERFERING WITH CAROTENOID BIOSYNTHESIS BUT ALSO ALTERS XANTHOPHYLL METABOLISM IN TRANSGENIC PLANTS" PLANT JOURNAL, vol. 6, no. 4, 1994, pages 481-489, XP002017203 see the whole document	10,16,18
		0
	1	I



Intern: al Application No PCT/US 97/11295

Continu	ation) DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT	
ategory °	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages	Relevant to claim No.
	DENOYA C D ET AL: "A STREPTOMYCES AVERMITILIS GENE ENCODING A 4-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVIC ACID DIOXYGENASE-LIKE PROTEIN THAT DIRECTS THE PRODUCTION OF HOMOGENTISIC ACID AND AN OCHRONOTIC PIGMENT IN ESCHERICHIA COLI" JOURNAL OF BACTERIOLOGY, vol. 176, no. 17, September 1994, pages 5312-5319, XP002028042 see the whole document	17
	NORRIS, S.R., ET AL.: "Gnetic dissection of carotenoid synthesis in Arabidopsis defines plastoquinone as an essential component of phytoene desaturation" THE PLANT CELL, vol. 7, December 1995, pages 2139-2149, XP002041909 cited in the application see the whole document	1-20
		·
	-	

Form PCT/ISA/210 (continuation of second sheet) (July 1997



information on patent family members

Intern: at Application No PCT/US 97/11295

**Publication** Patent family **Publication** Patent document date cited in search report date member(s) EP 0614970 A 14-09-94 DE 4305696 A 01-09-94 CA 26-08-94 2116421 A 20-12-94 JP 6343464 A WO 9638567 A 05-12-96 FR 2734840 A 06-12-96 06-12-96 FR 2734841 A 06-12-96 FR 2734842 A 18-12-96 ΑU 6228696 A 19-05-95 EP 0652286 A 10-05-95 FR 2712302 A 18-05-95 ΑU 7775194 A 28-07-95 · BG 99169 A 9404562 A 20-06-95 BR 11-05-95 CA 2135461 A CN 1121958 A 08-05-96 CZ9402743 A 13-09-95 Hυ 70464 A 30-10-95 25-07-95 JP 7184664 A 28-10-96 NZ 264879 A 15-05-95 PL 305775 A SK 134094 A 07-06-95 5635618 A 03-06-97 US 17-07-95 9408826 A ZA

This Page Blank (uspto)

# This Page is Inserted by IFW Indexing and Scanning Operations and is not part of the Official Record

## **BEST AVAILABLE IMAGES**

Defective images within this document are accurate representations of the original documents submitted by the applicant.

Defects in the images include but are not limited to the items checked:

□ BLACK BORDERS
□ IMAGE ĈUT OFF AT TOP, BOTTOM OR SIDES
□ FADED TEXT OR DRAWING
□ BLURRED OR ILLEGIBLE TEXT OR DRAWING
□ SKEWED/SLANTED IMAGES
□ COLOR OR BLACK AND WHITE PHOTOGRAPHS
□ GRAY SCALE DOCUMENTS
□ LINES OR MARKS ON ORIGINAL DOCUMENT
□ REFERENCE(S) OR EXHIBIT(S) SUBMITTED ARE POOR QUALITY
□ OTHER:

# IMAGES ARE BEST AVAILABLE COPY.

As rescanning these documents will not correct the image problems checked, please do not report these problems to the IFW Image Problem Mailbox.

This Page Blank (uspto)